



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 058 204 009

Br 5243.49.5

67

**Harvard College Library**



FROM THE GIFT OF

**WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.**

(Class of 1887)

OF BOSTON







*HISTORY OF WALMER.*







WALMER CASTLE.

THE  
HISTORY OF WALSLEY  
AND  
WALSLEY CASTLE

BY THE  
REV. CHARLES R. S. ELVIN, M.A.,  
*Author of "Walsley of Walsley"*

REVISED BY THE AUTHOR

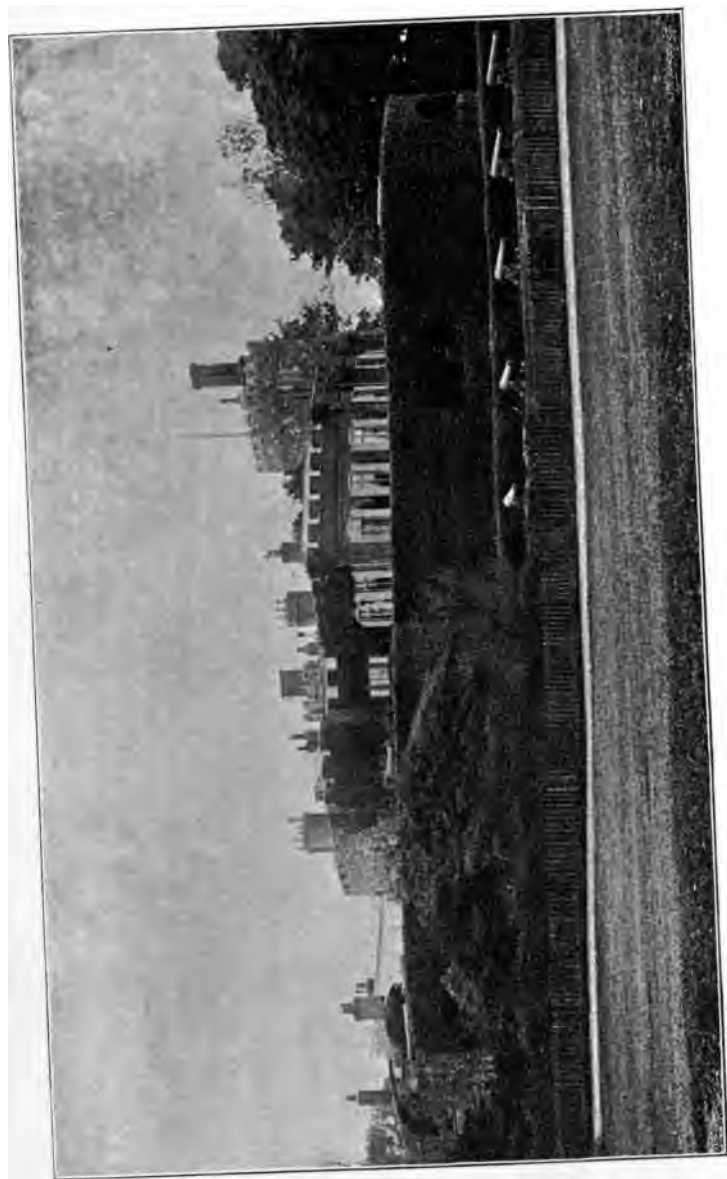
Canterbury:  
CROSS & JACKMAN, 5, HIGH STREET.

1892









WALMER CASTLE.



THE  
JOURNAL OF  
THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
VOLUME 100  
PART 1  
1970





THE  
HISTORY OF WALMER  
AND  
WALMER CASTLE.

BY THE  
REV. CHARLES R. S. ELVIN, M.A.,  
*Author of "Records of Walmer."*

---

PRIVATELY PRINTED.

---

Canterbury:  
CROSS & JACKMAN, 6, HIGH STREET.  
1894

Rr 5243.49.5



*Gift of  
William Endicott, Jr.*

To  
HER MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY  
*Victoria,*  
QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND,  
EMPRESS OF INDIA,  
THIS WORK  
ON THE  
HISTORY OF WALMER AND WALMER CASTLE,  
IS,  
BY HER MAJESTY'S GRACIOUS PERMISSION,  
MOST HUMBLY INSCRIBED,  
BY  
HER FAITHFUL AND DEVOTED SUBJECT AND SERVANT,  
THE AUTHOR.





## PREFACE.

---

IN the following pages, an attempt has been made, to give, in as connected a form as possible, the history of a place and castle, which, as the official residence of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, has been during a long period the abode of many of England's most illustrious statesmen. Hence the history of Walmer should prove of interest to many others than purely local readers.

To mention Walmer Castle is to awaken memories of Pitt, and Nelson, and Wellington, and many another name of undying renown. Here the two former, in the dark days of the French Revolutionary period, consulted together, over the operations which should deliver Britain from fear of invasion, and Europe itself from the ambitious schemes of a too-successful tyrant. Here, too, the Iron Duke—hero of a hundred fights; spent much of the hard-earned rest of his declining years; and here at length he breathed his last, full of years and honours—honoured indeed above all, and truest of men!

The roll of Lord Wardens who have made their abode here, includes also such men as James Stuart, Duke of Richmond, who lived here, at all events temporally, during some part of the great Civil War, and, during the last two centuries, the Duke of Dorset, Lord North, the Earl of Liverpool, the Marquis of Dalhousie, Lord Palmerston, and Earl Granville. The late Mr. W. H. Smith spent his last days here, and here too, like Wellington, he passed away. The present Lord Warden brings the lustre of his name to grace the office.

No official record has been discovered to shew when this castle first became the recognized abode of the Chief Officer of the Ports, but it appears to have been at an early date in the last century.

Much has been written, by previous authors, on the subject of the Cinque Ports, and the antiquity of the office of Lord Warden; yet a few of the more generally interesting particulars



may not be thought out of place in the preface to this work. The origin of the Lord Warden is traced back by authorities to the *Tractus Maritimi Comes*, or *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, of the Roman period, who presided over the sea-coast from Brano-dunum (Brancaster in Norfolk) to the Portus Adurni (near Shoreham in Sussex), and whose jurisdiction included nine principal ports, of which the five following were in Kent:—Dubris, Lemanus, Regulbium, Rutupia, Anderida. The office was extinguished under the Saxon Heptarchy, when each king looked after his own coast-line, but was revived under Edward the Confessor; who, on account of frequent services against the Danes, rewarded five towns with great privileges, and appointed his officer over them, in the person of Earl Godwyne; from whom the succession has continued to the present day, with no other interruption than that caused by the appointment of a commission to execute the office, in the time of the Commonwealth. After the Conquest, William I. invested this officer with a distinct jurisdiction, and appointed one of his barons with the title of Constable of Dover Castle, Warden, Chancellor and Admiral of the Cinque Ports. Thus united, the offices of Constable and Warden have seldom been dissociated, and have always been held by a person of the highest distinction, sometimes even by a prince of the blood royal; of which we have instances in Edward, Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward I.; Henry Plantagenet, Prince of Wales, afterwards Henry V.; Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester; Henry, Duke of York, afterwards Henry VIII.; James, Duke of York, afterwards James II.; and Prince George of Denmark, husband of Queen Anne. Twice only within the last two centuries has the office been conferred on a commoner, those distinguished exceptions having been William Pitt, and the immediate predecessor of the present Warden. Until the reign of Richard I. the joint offices of Constable and Lord Warden were hereditary.

To trace the history of the Lord Warden is to trace the origin of the confederacy over which he presides; and of the Cinque Ports it may be said that three of them, Dover, Sandwich and Romney, are expressly mentioned in Domesday Book; Hastings and Hythe were added by William I.; and the two ancient towns, Rye and Winchelsea, came in before the reign of King John. In the time of Edward I., the charters of Edward the Confessor, William I., William II., Henry I., John, and

Henry III., were still in existence, and are expressly stated to have been examined by the King before the granting of his own charter.

Exposed by their position to the incursions of foreigners, the Cinque Ports were first of all incorporated for mutual defence, but soon became possessed of great and valued privileges in return for their services to the King and nation. Of these privileges something has been said in the body of this work, but there still remains one especial privilege, not there mentioned, but highly prized by the Ports, that of bearing the canopies over the King and Queen at the Coronation. This privilege belongs to thirty-two barons of the Cinque Ports—as the freemen of the Ports are invariably denominated in the charters—elected for that special service; and has been exercised, without interruption, from the time of Henry III. to the coronation of Queen Victoria. In return for this service, the barons were ever entitled to dine at the uppermost table in the great hall, on the King's right hand; a right which has rarely been disputed. In 1761, when the table provided for them was found not to be in its proper place, they refused to take their seats. Formerly each port returned two barons to parliament.

In course of time the jurisdiction of the Ports came to be extended over various adjacent places, until it embraced almost the entire stretch of coast from the north part of Thanet as far as Hastings; the additional places thus included being denominated Limbs, or Members, of some one or other of the various Head Ports. It was in this way that Deal and Walmer at a very remote date became included in the port of Sandwich. The earliest allusion to the Limbs occurs in the Red Book of the Exchequer, said by Lord Coke to have been written in the time of Henry I., but they are not mentioned in the charters till Edward IV. This annexation of members came about partly from the wish of the members themselves, who were anxious to share in the peculiar privileges of the Ports, and partly from the anxiety of the latter for assistance in their very expensive service of shipping; which, according to the charter of Edward I., consisted of fifty-seven ships properly fitted out and accoutred, to be ready at the King's summons, and each to contain a master, twenty men, and a boy called a gromet. This fleet, of which Dover found twenty-one ships, Winchelsea ten, Hastings six, and

Sandwich, Romney, Hythe and Rye each five, was known as the Royal Navy of the Cinque Ports. It was to be ready upon forty days' summons, and to serve for fifteen days at the cost of the Ports, after which, if detained, it should be at the cost of the King. In course of time, when the King had vessels of his own and ships began to be employed of a greater tonnage, the whole number of vessels ceased to be required of the Ports, and not unfrequently a contribution of money was accepted instead. On the coming of the Spanish Armada, in 1588, the Ports did their duty nobly, having fitted out, in addition to their proper complement, five large vessels, at a cost of £43,000; and in the second year of Charles I., they performed this duty for the last time, when they sent out two serviceable ships for three months, at a cost of £1,825 8s. Od., in view of the threatened war with Spain. This system of defence was totally abolished by Charles II., who, in his 20th year, granted a new charter, under which the Ports continued to be governed till the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1834.

The Lord Warden being the immediate officer of the King to the Ports, was likewise chancellor and admiral of the coasts where the Ports lie, and held his Courts of Chancery and Admiralty when and where he thought fit—generally at Dover. His duty was not merely to conserve and maintain the privileges of the Ports—which he solemnly undertook to do at a Grand Court of Shepway, held shortly after his appointment for the express purpose of inauguration into his office—but also to direct and enforce the duties of the Ports to the King. He had also his Court of Lodemanage for direction and appointment of the Cinque Ports' lodesmen, or pilots; who, by an act of George I., were to be fifty at Dover, fifty at Deal, and thirty in the Isle of Thanet.

The three castles of Walmer, Deal and Sandown, erected by Henry VIII. from the spoils of some of the suppressed monasteries, were, immediately after their completion, placed under the control of the Lord Warden for the time being, by the statute 32 Henry VIII., cap. 48, sect. 6; which gave him "full power and authority . . to survey viewe and comptroll as often as by his discretion he shal think necessary or expedient, all and singulier Capitaynes Kepers and other hed officers of every of the said newe Castellis etc. and all souldiours gonners

and other ministres and psonnes of any of them etc.", and, in case of resistance to his authority or commands, "to comytt every suche offendour to Warde" in the castle of Dover or elsewhere within his jurisdiction, "there to remaine by the discretion of the said warden."

Originally the Lord Warden, by virtue of his first and superior title of Constable, had the supreme command of the forces within Dover Castle, and of all the forces that might be raised within his jurisdiction; but this title has long ceased to be more than honorary. He still appoints the captain of Deal Castle, who has, however, no duties connected with his office, and receives no emolument, but enjoys the life-tenancy of his castle. Twice during the tenure of Lord Granville, this appointment fell vacant, and on the first occasion his right to appoint was disputed by Lord Beaconsfield; who, on hearing that Lord Sydney had been appointed, wrote somewhat testily to Lord Granville, to claim the appointment as Prime Minister. Lord Granville replied that the appointment was unquestionably in the gift of the Warden of the Cinque Ports; but it was not until he had been fully supplied with facts and precedents, that the Prime Minister would be satisfied, when he is said to have written briefly as follows:—"My dear Lord Granville,—Happy Sydney to have you for a neighbour!"

According to received authorities the present Lord Warden, the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, is the 150th in succession from the time of Godwyne, Earl of Kent, who died in A.D. 1053; but the accuracy of this is rendered more than doubtful by the circumstance that Nicholas de Criol, the third of that name to hold the manor of Walmer, and whose name does not occur in any of the lists, is proved conclusively to have been Lord Warden by the Municipal Archives of Faversham.\*

There is no longer any salary attached to this office, though it was formerly worth £3,000 a year, besides certain small dues amounting to a few hundreds more. It was so in the time of Pitt, which gave peculiar point to the compliment paid him by the King, who, immediately on hearing of the death of the Earl of Guilford, wrote to Mr. Pitt that he would receive no recommendation from him for the vacant office, being determined to bestow it on Pitt. The salary ceased with

\* See p. 45.

the death of the Earl of Liverpool in 1828, the saving thus effected of the salary, which was borne on the civil list, having been from that time to the death of George IV., carried to the credit of the consolidated fund. On the settlement of the civil list at the accession of William IV., the charge was struck out altogether. The warrant for the appointment still grants "all manner of wrecks," and of "fees, rewards, commodities, emoluments, profits, perquisites and other advantages whatsoever (appertaining) to the said office," which, although a mere form of words, appeared to necessitate the re-election by his constituents of Mr. W. H. Smith, who was First Lord of the Treasury at the time of his appointment. The Lord Warden, it is needless to say, is entitled to the life-tenancy of Walmer Castle.

The salaries formerly paid to the officers in the establishment of the Cinque Ports, were included in the Army Estimates, but many of them the Government had already ceased to pay in the time of the Duke of Wellington, who therefore ceased to fill up vacancies. It is related by Lord Stanhope that the Duke wrote, by arrangement, to Lord Howick, the Secretary of State for War, as to what offices he considered really serviceable for the due defence of the coast, but never received any answer.

Besides forming a complete history of Walmer Castle, much will be found in these pages relating to the neighbouring castles of Deal and Sandown, which, from their first establishment, have been closely affiliated with Walmer. Sandown Castle is known in story as the prison-home of the celebrated Colonel Hutchinson; and the captaincy of Deal Castle has been held by many prominent men, amongst whom may be mentioned the Marquis of Carmarthen—afterwards Duke of Leeds—Lord North, Lord Carrington, the Earl of Mornington, the Earl of Dalhousie—before his appointment as Governor General of India—the Earl of Clanwilliam, Earl Sydney, and Lord Herschell, the present captain, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain.

Among the earlier captains of Deal Castle was Silius, or Silas Titus, author of the famous pamphlet *Killing no Murder*, written to incite persons to assassinate the Protector Cromwell. At the outbreak of the Rebellion Silas Titus served under the Parliament, and was one of the commissioners to wait on the



King at Newcastle and Holdenby, and from the latter place was sent to notify to the Parliament the seizure of the King by Cornet Joyce. Probably, the treatment that Charles now received caused him to change sides, as he shortly afterwards, while in attendance on the person of his royal master during his confinement in Carisbrook Castle, incurred the suspicion of Cromwell, and was obliged to flee the country; when he joined the Prince of Wales, was appointed his groom of the bed-chamber, and was present with him in the battle of Worcester. At the Restoration he was appointed Colonel of the East Regiment of the Cinque Ports Militia, and was confirmed in his appointment of groom of the bed-chamber.\*

Apart from its connection with the Cinque Ports, and their illustrious Lord Wardens, there is much of interest in Walmer, as well to the antiquary as to the student of history. Its very name in fact appears to link its origin with the Roman occupation; and the discovery, in 1886, of a Romano-British burial-ground confirms the supposition. The history of the manor and of the ancient Norman church are connected, moreover, with some of the most pre-eminent families of by-gone centuries;—the Aubervilles and Criols of the Norman and Plantagenet periods; the Fogges of the declining Middle Ages; the Lisles and Boys's of Stuart times. Here, too, during the period of the Great Rebellion, that change of front took place, which, with a little more energy, might at least have saved the King from martyrdom; for the rising in Kent and other counties would have been nothing without the revolt of the fleet in the Downs; but, with the co-operation of the ships, the castles were enabled to hold out for nearly three months after the defeat of the Royalists at Maidstone.

In recording these and many other topics, every original source of information has been studied as far as possible, the greatest care being taken throughout to ensure accuracy, but references—which have been already fully given in the larger *Records of Walmer*—have been to a great extent dispensed with.

Writing immediately after the centenary of Lord Howe's great victory of the "glorious" first of June, a brief allusion

\* Edye's *History of the Royal Marines*, p. 65-66.

here will be pardoned to the family of Harvey, so closely associated with the success of that day. The last surviving grandchild\*—and they numbered thirty-nine—of Captain John Harvey, who commanded the *Brunswick*, second ship astern, and who may justly be called the hero of that day, is still living at Walmer, and is justly proud of the circumstance that *both her grandfathers and her father* fought in that action.

As regards the connection of the Royal Marines with Walmer, I have stated on p. 179 that they were first permanently quartered here in 1854, my information on this point having been obtained from the Admiralty and being I think substantially correct, though it is certain that the connection, although not permanently established before that time, is of much older date; the "yellow company" of Colonel Titus, mentioned on pp. 124-125 in connection with the events of 1667, having been—as I learn from Major Edye's admirable *History of the Royal Marine Forces*—a company of the Admiral's or Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment, stationed at Deal and Walmer; concerning whom Major Edye writes to me, that, although not called by the name of Marines, they were, nevertheless, generally known so, as shewn by a letter of a certain Captain Syllas Taylor, dated Harwich, 30th May, 1672, addressed to Lord Arlington's secretary, and referring to the battle of Solebay, wherein the writer says:—"Those marines of whom I soe oft have wrote to you behaved themselves stoutly."

Major Edye has also a right to be heard respecting the name of Adie, which I have included, on p. 189, in the account of refugee names occurring at Walmer. Writing to me on the 6th June in the present year, and therefore subsequently to the printing of the body of this work, he says:—"Perhaps there is no more ancient family in England than the Adye's *qua* Edye's. For the Kentish branch of this family see Hasted's *Kent*; for the Devonian to quote the Edye-stone, now Edystone, commoner Eddystone, is sufficient. Adye, Adie, Edye, Edie, Eddy, and Eddy, all are of the same original stock, and if you will turn to the 'Pipe Rolls' of the 13th century, you will find both names."

In compiling the lists of captains of the several castles, the Calendars of State Papers, the books of the Registrar of

---

the Cinque Ports, the Dering MS in the Maidstone Museum, and the original Muster Rolls of the garrisons, have been consulted ; and I wish here to record my obligation to the Registrar of the Cinque Ports, Colonel E. W. Knocker, of Dover, who has been most courteous in his endeavours to clear up any query that has been submitted to him.

With the faults and failings of this book, I trust my readers will be lenient, especially as it has been written during the odd moments of a busy life.

CHARLES R. S. ELVIN.

FAVERSHAM,

*June 18th, 1894.*







## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE .. .. .	I
ILLUSTRATIONS .. .. .	XIV
LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS .. .. .	XV

### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

Position and Area—Leland's Description—Coast Changes—Perambulation ..	1
---	---

### CHAPTER II.

#### GENERAL HISTORY.

Etymology—Romano-British remains—The Borsholder of Walmer— Watch on sea-coast, <i>temp.</i> Edw. III and Hen. IV—Connection with the Cinque Ports—Petition to Lord Warden—Walmer in 1626—Men pressed at Walmer in 1628—Blake and Van Tromp—The Plague in these parts—New Charter granted to Sandwich. .. .. .	24
---	----

### CHAPTER III.

#### MANORIAL HISTORY.

The superior Lords—D'Auberville—De Criol—Fogge to Isham— Isham to Hugessen—Hugessen to Leith. .. .. .	40
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.

#### CHURCH HISTORY.

The Old Parish Church—Foundation—Connection with Langdon Abbey —The Dissolution—Fate of Walmer Church—Ancient Church Plate —Communicants <i>temp.</i> Elizabeth—The Great Rebellion—Solemn League and Covenant—The Walmer Copy—Petition <i>re</i> Bromstone— The Restoration—Architectural features—Monuments—The Benefice —Incumbents—Registers—St. Saviour's—The New Parish Church ..	53
--	----

CHAPTER V.

THE THREE CASTLES OF WALMER, DEAL, AND SANDOWN.

The Bulwarks at Walmer and Deal—Foundation of the Castles - Establishment and Pay—Description—Reinforcements—The Spanish Armada—Encroachment of the Sea—Garrison presentments—Decay of the Castles—Hollanders made to salute—Similar incident with the French—Repairs to the Castles—The King *v.* The Lord of the Manor—Engagement between Spanish and Dutch fleets. .. .. 75

CHAPTER VI.

THE CASTLES (*continued*).

The Great Rebellion—Insurrection in Kent—The Kentish Petition—Rendezvous on Barham Downs—Sir Richard Hardres at Sandwich—Dover Castle besieged—Admiral Rainsborough—Revolt of the Navy—Surrender of the three Castles—Declaration of Navy—The sea-men's oath—Advance of Royalists to Blackheath—Defeat at Maidstone—Storming of Dover Castle—The siege raised - Fight at Sea—Storming of Walmer Castle—Relief of Sandown and Deal—Fight at Walmer—Further Declaration of Navy—Reduction of Walmer Castle—Engagement at Deal—The *Prince's First Fruits*—Colonel Rich's despatch—Letter describing the Victory—Royalist Victory at Sea—The Earl of Warwick—Garrison and pay temp. Commonwealth—Dutch War of 1652—Prisoners--Charles II. and the Castles—The garrison at various periods. .. .. 91

CHAPTER VII.

THE CASTLES (*continued*).

Colonel Hutchinson—The War with France and Holland, A.D. 1666-1667—Peace proclaimed—The English Revolution, A.D. 1688—Alarm from the Downs—Deal Castle shaken by an earthquake—Final remarks as to Deal and Sandown Castles - Captains. .. .. 121

CHAPTER VIII.

WALMER CASTLE (*continued*)

The official residence of the Lord Warden—The Ramparts—Office of Lord Warden—Lord Wardens who have resided there—Buonaparte expected—Pitt's preparations—The Cinque Ports' Volunteers—Fleet of luggers fitted out—Nelson in the Downs—Sir Arthur Wellesley at Deal—An infernal machine—Additions to the Castles - Anecdote of Lord Carrington—Improvements by Lady Hester Stanhope and others—Anecdote of the Duke of Wellington—Historical trees. .. 134

## CHAPTER IX.

## ROYAL VISITORS.

Royalty at the Castles—Progress of Henry VIII.—Landing of Anne of Cleves—Queen Elizabeth—Charles I.—The Queen Mother—Henrietta Maria—Charles II.—Katherine of Braganza—James II.—The Duke and Duchess of Clarence—Wellington and his royal guests—The Duchess of Kent and the Princess Victoria—The King and Queen of the Belgians—Her Majesty and Prince Albert—A royal birthday kept at Walmer Castle—Prince Albert's visit to the beacon-refuge—The royal yacht in the Downs—The Prince Consort's last visit—Wellington's last royal guests. .. .. 150

## CHAPTER X.

WALMER CASTLE (*concluded*).

Death of Wellington—Lying in State at Walmer—Removal of the body—The Duke's Room—His life at Walmer—Death of Lord Granville—Lord Granville at Walmer—A fox killed in the Castle—Death of Mr. W. H. Smith—Relics of Pitt and Wellington—Nelson at Walmer Castle—Pitt's hospitality—Pitt's Room—Memorial of Lord Granville—The castle a saluting station—The Lord Warden's salute—Standard of the Cinque Ports—Anecdote of Mr. Gladstone .. 160

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE BARRACKS.

History—The Old Barracks at Deal—A ludicrous incident—Troops withdrawn—Barracks proposed as a Poor-House—Quarters for the Blockade-men—A Coastguard Station—The Dépôt Battalion—The Royal Marines—The Military Burial-Ground—The Old Hospital at Walmer—The Royal Naval Hospital—Farming the sick and wounded—Siege of Dunkirk—Walcheren Expedition—Coast Blockade—Crimean War—The Naval Burial-Ground—The Chaplains. .. 174

## CHAPTER XII.

## MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

Growth of the Parish—Poor Law—The Boatmen—Hovellers—The Owling Trade—Tales of Smugglers—Protestant Refugee Families—The Lifeboat—Great Storms—Whirlwind—Her Majesty's Jubilee—St. Saviour's Church—The New Parish Church—Memorial to Earl Granville .. .. 181

CHAPTER XIII.

PERSONAL HISTORY.

Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, K.C.B. —The family of Boys—Admiral R. Gordon Douglas—Captain Peter Fisher, R.N.—The Harvey family—Admiral William Willmott Henderson, C.B.—Admiral Sir John Hill—General Sir Robert J. Hughes, K.C.B.—Colonel J. Philip Hunt, C.B.—Admiral Sir Richard Lee, K.C.B.— Captain R. Budd Vincent, R.N., C.B. .. .. .	201
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

NATURAL HISTORY.

Flora—Sea-weeds—Zoophytes—Lepidoptera—Shells. .. .. .	218
INDEX .. .. .	236





## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

WALMER CASTLE	..	..	..	..	Frontispiece.
ST. CLARE	..	..	..	..	<i>to face page</i> 16
ROMAN AND BRITISH POTTERY, ETC.	..	..	..	..	32
THE ANCIENT PARISH CHURCH	..	..	..	..	64
WALMER CASTLE, A.D., 1735	..	..	..	..	80
THE GATEWAY OF WALMER CASTLE	..	..	..	..	136
"THE DUKE'S ROOM," 1852	..	..	..	..	160





## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

---

Amoore, C. R., Esq., Maison Dieu Road, Dover.  
Anderson, John A., Esq., Hillside House, Faversham.

Bain, James, Mr., Bookseller, 1, Haymarket, S.W.  
Belcher, W. D., Esq., 5, Adelaide Place, London Bridge.  
Benson, Miss, 3, Palmerston Villas, Lower Walmer.  
Boswell, J. Irvine, Esq., M.D., Faversham.  
Boys, Admiral Henry, Kidbrook, Blackheath, S.E.  
Broad, John, Esq., 5, Bank Street, Ashford.  
Bugler, John, Esq., Stoke House, Ashford.  
Buttanshaw, Rev. J., M.A., 22, St. James's Square, Bath.

Canterbury, The Very Rev. the Dean of, The Deanery, Canterbury.  
Case, William, Esq., 34, Westbourne Road, London, N.  
Castle, Rev. J., M.A., Faversham.  
Chatto, Edward, Esq., 26, Station Road, Northfleet.  
Clauson, Charles, Esq., 39, Lombard Street, E.C.  
Clope, Fred. S., Esq., Sandwich, Kent.  
Cobham, Charles, Esq., F.S.I., The Shrubbery, Gravesend.  
Cobham, Geo. R., Esq., F.S.I., 1 and 3, Edwin Street, Gravesend.  
Cockle, Major George, Truro Lodge, Ramsgate.  
Colwell, Colonel, C.B., R.M.L.I., Royal Buildings, Lower Walmer.  
Colyer-Fergusson, Thomas, Esq., Ightham Mote, Sevenoaks.  
Cottew, George, Esq., Mayor, 1, Southampton Terrace, Deal.  
Coxon, Colonel George, 25, Sussex Gardens, London, W.  
Cranbrook, The Earl of, Hemsted Park, Cranbrook.  
Crowhurst, James, Esq., F.R.C.V.S., St. George's Place, Canterbury.  
Culverhouse, Miss, Faversham.  
Curtis, Rev. H. E., M.A., Chapel House, Faversham.

Davey, Frank, Esq., 2nd Dragoon Guards, Rawul Pindi, India.  
Dawes, Lady, Mount Ephraim, Hernhill, Faversham.  
Derby, The Countess of, Knowsley, Prescott, Lancs.

---

Dickeson, Sir Richard, Market Lane, Dover  
 Dinwiddy, Thos., Esq., Crooms Hill, Greenwich Park, S.E.  
 Douglas, Admiral Gordon, Seafield, Lower Walmer.  
 Dover, the Bishop of, The Precincts, Canterbury, for the Cathedral Library.  
 Dufferin and Ava, The Marquis of, British Embassy, Paris.

Eden, Rev. Arthur, M.A., Ticehurst Vicarage, Hawkhurst.  
 Edye, Major, R.M.L.I., 69, Ashley Gardens, Victoria Street, S.W.  
 Ellston, Rev. John, M.A. Selling Vicarage, Faversham.  
 Elvin, Chas. N., Esq., M.A., East Dereham, Norfolk.  
 Elvin, Mrs. C. N., East Dereham, Norfolk.  
 Elvin, Mrs. James, East Dereham, Norfolk.  
 Ewing, Rev. A. G. C., M.A., Liverpool.

Fagg, Jesse, Esq., Addiscombe Lodge, Croydon.  
 Fells, Miss J. S., 12, Somerset Street, Portman Square, W.  
 Fisher, Miss Sarah, 22, The Beach, Lower Walmer.  
 Foreman, Owen, Esq., Hunton, Kent.  
 Forward, Mr., Lower Walmer.  
 Freeman, Alf. Purvis, Esq., R.N., 11, Woodville Terrace, Gravesend.

Green, Mrs. Alfred, The Lawn, Walmer.  
 Green, Mrs. Charles, 15, The Beach, Lower Walmer.  
 Guilford, The Countess of, Waldershare Park, Dover.

Hannam, Mrs. Eastlands, Lower Walmer.  
 Harston, Mrs. E. F. B., Brook Cottage, Lower Walmer.  
 Haslewood, Rev. Francis, F.S. A., St. Matthew's Rectory, Ipswich.  
 Haslewood, Rev. F. G., LL.D., Chislet Vicarage, Canterbury.  
 Hawkesbury, The Lord, 2, Carlton House Terrace, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 Hayward, William W., Esq., Rochester.  
 Henderson, Colonel Sir E. Y. W., K.C.B., 4, Gledhow Gardens, S. Kensington.  
 Hooper, Capt. Charles, R.N., Harewell, Faversham.  
 Horne, Staff Commander Wm., R.N., Clarence Villas, Lower Walmer.  
 Howard, Capt. John H., R.N., Rushett, Norton, Faversham.  
 Howell, G. O., Esq., 210, Eglinton Road, Plumstead.  
 Hovenden, R., Esq., F.S.A., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon.  
 Hughes, General Sir Robt. J., K.C.B., 17, The Beach, Lower Walmer.  
 Hughes, William I., Esq., J.P., Strand House, Sandwich.  
 Hyde, Mrs. C. A., Wilderton, Branksome, Bournemouth.

Icely, Rev. F., B.A., R.M. Dépôt, Lower Walmer.

Kent Archæological Society, per, G. Payne, Esq.,  
 Knocker, Colonel E. W., Castle Hill House, Dover.

---

Laurence, Mrs. J. A., Barabro, King's Road, Clapham Park, S.W.  
Lennard, Sir John Farnaby, Bart., Wickham Court, West Wickham, Kent.  
Levy, Jonas, Esq., J.P., 4, Verulam Buildings, Gray's Inn, W.C.  
Libraries :—Bolton Subscription Library, per J. K. Waite, Esq.  
Cathedral Library, Canterbury, per Bishop of Dover.  
Guildhall Library, per Charles Welsh, Esq., F.S.A.  
Kent Archæological Society, per G. Payne, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Library, R.M. Dépôt, Walmer, per Sergeant G. Turner.  
Lloyd, Arthur, Esq., The Downs, Walmer.

Manvers, The Earl, Thoresby Park, Ollerton, Notts.  
Marsham-Townshend, The Hon. Robert, Frognal, Foot's Cray, Kent.  
McMeekan, Colonel, A. C. J., The Firs, River, Dover.  
McQueen, Mrs., Fareham, Hants.  
Mellor, Miss, 16, Sussex Square, Hyde Park, W.  
Mercer, Wm. John, Esq., 12, Marine Terrace, Margate.  
Mercer, Cecil John, Esq., Westlea, Walmer.  
Mourilyan, Staff Commander Edward, R.N., St. George's Lodge, Deal.  
Murray, A. E., Esq., St. Clare, Walmer.  
Murray, John D., Esq., Craiglea, Branksome Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.

Neame, Mrs. P. B., The Mount, Faversham.  
Norton, Mrs., Hill House, Rickingham, Diss, Norfolk, *2 copies*.  
Northbourne, The Lord, Betteshanger Park, Dover.  
Nott, Mrs., The Glen, Walmer.

Payne, George, Esq., F.S.A., The Precincts, Rochester.  
Peacock, Thomas F., Esq., F.S.A., Fernlea, Sidcup, Kent.  
Pembroke, G.P.A., Esq., 11, Kings' Bench Walk, Inner Temple, E.C.  
Pengelley, Rev. W. H., M.A., 6, Greville Place, London, N.W.  
Plunket, The Hon. W., St. James Club, Piccadilly, W.  
Prentis, W., Esq., Rainham.  
Prince, Chas. Leeson, Esq., The Observatory, Crowborough, Sussex.

Rigden, W. E., Esq., Faversham.  
Robertson, Rev. Canon W. A., Scott, M.A., Otterden Rectory, Faversham.  
Roget, John L., Esq., 13, The Beach, Lower Walmer.  
Royse, Mrs., Senior, Nantenan Cottage, Lower Walmer.

Sackville, The Lord, Knole, Sevenoaks.  
Sibbald, J. Gordon Edw., Esq., Admiralty, Whitehall, S.W.  
Smith, Jabez, Esq., Mayor, Faversham.  
Smith, R. Watson, Esq., Faversham.  
Smith, The Hon. W. F. D., M.P., 3, Grosvenor Place, S.W.  
Smythe, Major F., 35, Mattock Lane, Ealing, W.  
Stewart, Mrs., 2, Delta Villas, Lower Walmer.  
Stringer, Henry, Esq., Solicitor to the Ports, New Romney.  
Sydney, The Countess, Frognal, Foot's Cray, Kent. (deceased)



---

Tipping, William, Esq., Brasted Park, Sevenoaks.  
Tottenham, Mrs., 2, Palmerston Villas, Lower Walmer.  
Turner Sergeant, R.M., The Library, R.M. Depôt, Lower Walmer.

Wall, Rev. R., Walmer.  
Willmott, Edward W., Esq., Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
West, William C., Esq., Montrose Villa, Cranfield Road, Brockley, S.E.  
Wigan, Mrs. A., Henley Croft, Luddesdown, Gravesend.  
Wilson, Sir S. Maryon, Bart., Charlton House, Old Charlton.  
Wood, Humphrey, Esq., F.S.A., Chatham.  
Wood, Miss, 2, Alexandra Terrace, Lower Walmer.  
Woodford, Mr., 146, Milton Road, Gravesend.  
Woodruff, Rev. C. E., M.A., Bredhurst Vicarage, Chatham.  
Worsfold, C. R., Esq., Market Square, Dover.





# HISTORY OF WALMER.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

Position and Area—Leland's Description—Coast Changes—Perambulation.

THE Parish of Walmer, which adjoins Deal southward, is in the Lathe of St. Augustine, and the Hundred of Cornilo.

It consists principally of a triangular area comprising some 1019 acres, with its apex on the beach to the north-east of Deal Castle; its irregular base being formed by the boundary line between it and the contiguous parishes of Kingsdown, Ringwould, Ripple and Great Mongeham. There is, besides, a detached portion of the parish, containing about 102 acres, situated in the marshes to the northward of Deal, and approached by the way known as the North Bank.

The soil in the lower part of the parish, between Deal Castle and Drum Hill, consists of a deep rich loam; while southward of the village of Upper Walmer it consists principally of open downs, destitute alike of trees and hedges, but sufficiently productive.

Leland, who wrote in the time of Henry VIII, gives the following description of this place :—"Walmer is about a myle from Dele shore, and looke as from the farther syde of the mouth of Dove the shore is low to Walmer, so is the shore all clifty and hy from Walmere to the very point of Dover Castell, and ther the shore falleth flat, and a little beyound the Towne of

Dovar the shore clyveth to Folkestane. From Walmer to S. Margaretes II (two) and 2 miles to Dover." About Leland's distances something further will be said presently.

The distance of this parish from London is seventy-two miles.

It appears to have been too much taken for granted that a gradual recession of the sea from this part, has been going on steadily and without interruption for many centuries; an opinion founded apparently on the assertion of Leland, that Deal in his time (temp. Hen. VIII) was "half a mile fro the shore of the se." But the length of the old Kentish miles is proverbial. "Essex stiles, Kentish miles, Norfolk wiles, many men beguiles," runs the old proverb, according to Dr. Pegge, who suggests in explanation that the miles in this county were once much longer than they are now; adding in confirmation of his opinion:—"Stow reckons it but 55 miles from London to Dover, and now it is not less than 75. Leland calls Wye but seven miles from Canterbury, and now they esteem it full ten. From Betshanger to Canterbury, about 100 years ago, 'twas eight, in the next generation it was ten, and now it is gotten to be eleven miles . . . Sed audiamus R. Talbot in Comment. ad Antonius Itin., impresso ad finem tom. iii. *Lel. Itinerarii*, p. 139—'ut ne interim addam illud quod milliaria in Cantio *longissima* sint, adeo ut in proverbium eorum longitudo abierit;' et p. 141—'milliaria Cantica sunt omnium longissima in hac insula.'"

The marvel is that persons with local knowledge should have ever been misled by Leland's "half-myle"; when they have had the castles of Deal and Sandown before their eyes, to bear witness to the fact, that in Henry VIII's time (and Leland was his librarian), high-water line at Deal could scarcely have been further landward than it is at present. The king would certainly take care to place his castles at what appeared to be at the time a safe distance from the sea; and we have therefore proof positive that not one yard of recession has taken place at the spots occupied by the two castles aforesaid, during the last three hundred and fifty years; there have been fluctuations, it is true, the sea alternately advancing and retiring to some extent, as we shall presently learn more fully; but, on the

whole, notwithstanding some *encroachment* at Sandown, high-water line along the part of the shore in question is much the same now as it was when Leland wrote, (Upper) Deal "half a myle fro the shore."\*

With regard to the opinion, advanced by Hasted and others, that the low ground occupied by Lower Walmer and Lower Deal, and extending northward to Sandwich, was at the time of Cæsar's landing covered by the sea, it may be remarked that there is nothing to prove it. No marine deposits are ever found in the brickfields of this neighbourhood, such as have been discovered in the marshes round Richborough, namely, shells, skates' eggs, and the like; nor are there any traces of shingle, or water-worn stones, further landward than S. Saviour's churchyard. The fact is, all the evidence favours a contrary opinion: such for instance as the discovery, mentioned by Mr. Roach Smith, in his *Antiquities of Richborough*, of "Roman remains indicative of habitations," in the sandhills "considerably to the north of Sandown Castle" (see also *Arch. Cant.* xiv, p. 369); as well as the further discovery of two Roman vases, containing a large quantity of coins, in the same locality (V. Pritchard's *Deal*, p. 265). These coins appear from Mr. Roach Smith's description in the *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xiv, pp. 368-369, to have been "small brass Roman coins," whose dates, ranging from A.D. 254 to about A.D. 270, seemed to indicate their burial "at the close of the usurpation or reign of Tetricus (A.D. 267-272), when his army in Gaul was recruited largely from Britain"; and, it is needless to add, they could only have been concealed, with any prospect of recovery, upon terra firma.

On the other hand, if there are no evidences of any very considerable recession of the sea at this particular part of the coast, such as has been generally supposed (I say nothing, of course, about the channel which once flowed some few miles further north, between the Isle of Thanet and the mainland of Kent, and which gradually filled up from the time of the Norman Conquest), there are very distinct evidences of its

\* It might be argued that possibly these castles were built upon tongues of land extending seaward; but Leland's description of the bank of shingle stretching along the shore at Deal, is a sufficient reply to any such contention.

ravages. Goodwin Sands, which now form a shoal some ten miles in length, at about four miles' distance from the shore, probably existed as an island at the time of Cæsar's invasion. The idea that these shoals are a mere accumulation of sand, caused by the meeting of the tidal streams from the Channel and the North Sea, is disproved by their structure, which has been ascertained by borings to consist of no more than "fifteen feet of sand resting on blue clay."\* Further evidence in favour of the insular theory has been well summed up by the Rev. Beale Post, in *Archæologia*, vol. 1, p. 130, in the following terms:—"Early writers in describing our coast, mention two distinct islands near, or forming the mouth of the Portus Rutupinus,† one called Low Island, the other Tanatus. Low Island must have been the estate afterwards Earl Godwin's demesnes; as Thanet is surrounded by cliffs of considerable altitude. Cæsar himself describes his anchorage as thus embayed, and distinctly states that his galleys *rowed into an estuary*, where they made good their landing. Now had the Goodwin Sands been under water, and the sea laving the shore, it must have been an open road."

At what period this island became submerged it is not so easy to say, at least with any certainty; though if we accept the tradition about Earl Godwin, adopted in the above quotation, the island must certainly have existed very nearly down to A.D. 1053, the date of Godwin's death. Some have attributed the formation of Goodwin Sands, on the alleged authority of certain *Belgic Chronicles*, to two great storms; one of which, accompanied by an earthquake, took place in A.D. 1014, and the other in A.D. 1099. Both these storms are described in the *Saxon Chronicles*, and the latter may, in Sir C. Lyell's opinion, have perhaps carried away "the last remains of an island consisting, like Sheppey, of clay."

But it is clear that the ravages of the sea have not been confined to Godwin Island. Close along shore, and extending some considerable distance seaward, there are exposed at very low water during spring tides, a little to the north-east of

\* Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, vol. ii, p. 39.

† All the neighbouring waters were included by the Romans under the name *Portus Rutupinus*, or Richborough Harbour; as the whole of this coast was under the designation *Littus Rutupinus*, or Rutupine shore.

Walmer Castle, what are locally known as "rocks"; which, in fact, are nothing more nor less than the footings of the chalky cliffs, that now terminate just southward of the castle, but probably once extended in a low point to the position indicated by these "rocks." According to Sir John Banks, the Attorney General in 1640, there was once a cliff, eighteen yards in width, in front of Walmer Castle. He does not give dates, but it must certainly have been prior to 1616: since in January of that year, mention is made of the injury done by the late storms to the sea-wall there; and in the following May, when a survey was made by order of Lord Zouche (the Lord Warden), the "mote walle" of the castle was reported to "be in great decaye and danger of the rage of the sea," and the construction was recommended of "a jetty or a head of tymber to staye the foote of the beach upp against the saide wall" (*Domestic State Papers*, James I, lxxxvii, 19). A similar recommendation, made at the same time, with regard to the sea-walls then existing for the protection of the other two castles, namely Deal and Sandown, shows that the sea was at that time encroaching all along the shore of Deal and Walmer.

No evidence seems to be forthcoming as to when these inroads ceased; but if we can accept the testimony of the old engravings by Buck, the sea washed the base of the cliffs between Walmer Castle and Kingsdown, well into the eighteenth century; though the castles themselves were then (A.D. 1735) at a safe distance above high-water.

Soon after this, however, we find a very rapid deposit of shingle going on all along this part of the coast, from St. Margaret's Bay to a point considerably to the north of Sandown Castle; interrupted after 1799, so far as Walmer is concerned, by a brief spell of rapid encroachment, lasting down to about the year 1831; after which the bank of shingle again increased with extreme rapidity; so that it soon became possible to construct a carriage road along the shore, not merely to Kingsdown, which was done in the last century, but right along to St. Margaret's Bay.

The "many acres of boulders" which once existed between Sandown Castle and No. 1 Battery\* were probably

\* Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 326.

deposited chiefly when Walmer was losing ground ; and the rapid accumulation all along the shore at Kingsdown and Walmer, after 1831, was accompanied by *losses*, equally extensive, between the north end of Deal and No. 1 Battery.\* At Walmer and Kingsdown, as far as the Rifle Range, the beach continues to increase ; but it is at the expense of the localities further north and south. No. 1 Battery has completely disappeared ; the ruins of Sandown Castle are rapidly following suit ; and the beach road to St. Margaret's Bay has also succumbed, in the greater part of its extent, to the invading ocean.

It is interesting to observe, in connection with this subject, the variations in the area of this parish as recorded at different dates. The earliest record of this kind, that has come under my notice, is in Hasted's *History of Kent*, which was published in 1799. The area of Walmer was then 800 acres. Thirty years later (A.D. 1831) it was returned, as 694 acres ; which, shows a loss of 106 acres. In 1857, in the Returns under the County Constabulary Act, the area is put down as 937 acres, showing a gain, in 26 years, of no less than 243 acres. In Kelly's *Directory* for 1882, the acreage is given as 1019 ; showing a still further gain, though at a much slower rate than the last, viz., 82 acres in 25 years. What effect the wholesale removal of the "beach" from the foreshore, which has now been going on for some years under the sanction of the Local Board, will eventually have, the future will decide ; but as there can be no better protection against the sea than that afforded by the shingle, the practice is certainly to be condemned.

Taking the beach to the north-east of Deal Castle as the most convenient starting-point, let us now suppose ourselves at the extreme northern apex of the triangular area which, as already said, forms the parish of Walmer. Turning our backs to the south, we are facing the town of Deal ; having Castle road on our left ; and immediately in front of us, the Prince of Wales's Terrace and the Queen's Hotel, with the Victoria Parade between them and the sea : all which objects occupy the site of the Naval Yard that existed here at Deal from the time of Elizabeth down to the year 1864. Somewhere hereabouts, or perhaps a little further northward, was the scene of Perkin

\* Compare Pritchard's *Deal*, p. 327.



Warbeck's landing in 1495 when the trained bands of Sandwich proved at once their loyalty and prowess by putting him to the rout : here also, at Deal, landed Cardinal Campeggio, the Pope's legate, in 1518 : here, too, Ann of Cleves, and nearer our own times, another royal personage, Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, William the Fourth's Queen, first set foot on British soil. Hence it was that the Lord Digby escaped in 1641 : hence, in the same year, sailed the "Queen Mother" : here Henrietta Maria, with the Princess Mary her daughter, took shipping for Holland in 1642 : and here embarked George II on his visit to Germany.

Further still to the northward, beyond the blocks of houses which hide the Royal Signal Tower, with its Time-Ball boon to sailors ; beyond, the sloping shingle, with its luggers, its galleys, its fishing craft, and its pleasure boats ; beyond the iron Pier, 367 feet in length, that runs out to sea some four or five hundred yards in front of us, are the narrow waters of the Small Downs, and, stretching out eastwards, some six or seven miles away, the white cliffs of the Isle of Thanet. Now, facing about, and looking southward, we are gazing on a long stretch of coast, low and open to Walmer Castle, but then gradually rising to St. Margaret's, with the village of Kingsdown, peering and escaping from an intervening gap, about two and a half miles off.

With these few preliminary remarks, let us start on our peregrination through the parish of Walmer. Passing along the newly-made esplanade in front of Deal Castle—of the latter, by the way, a very small portion, consisting of part of the porter's lodge and the northern ramparts, is in the parish of Deal\*—we turn to the right into the Dover Road, or Strand, crossing which we gain the Gladstone Road. Back in a garden on our left is Beachlands, formerly the property of Admiral Henderson—the original house built in 1830 was known as "the Cottage on the Beach," and was the residence of Capt. Andrew Atkins Vincent, R.N., Knight of Hanover, and

\* As to this read the following :—"Walmer parish extends towards Deal as far as the toll-gate by Deal Castle ; indeed, the castle itself though called Deal Castle, is nineteen-twentieths (by a late legal decision) in Walmer Parish, &c." *Watering Places of Great Britain*, I. T. Hinton, London, 1831, p. 192, note.



a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Queen Adelaide—while facing the Strand, we see the Royal Marine Infirmary and Hospital Barracks. Continuing our way down the Gladstone Road, we pass a disused Rope-walk ; behind which, concealed by a lofty wall, is the former Burial Ground of the Royal Naval Hospital (now the R. M. Infirmary.) This road to the right is Blenheim Road ; and we are now on what is said to have been a Roman road connecting Richborough with Dover.

We have arrived now at the Drill Ground, where we will stop awhile and watch the busy scene, this bright autumnal morning. You want to know about the grave enclosed within the iron railing over there ? It is merely the burial-place of a favourite horse of a former Commandant. But look at these twelve or fourteen squads of recruits, in various stages of efficiency, going through their morning's drill : these "*with intervals*" are in the initial stages ; some standing-at-ease, or "going through the turnings" ; others learning the mysteries of the Physical Drill, such as "*Swinging the Arms*," "*Bending the Body*," "*Stretching the Arms*," "*Lunging*," and so on ; and others, again, learning to march to the beat of the drum and the measure of the pace-stick ; stepping out or stepping short, marking time or changing step, or doing the high step at the double : those in single or double rank are more advanced and are practising, it may be, the diagonal march, changing front, wheeling, or a number of other movements : while over there a squad of Blue Marines, *alias* Artillerymen, are preparing for cavalry. It is such a scene as can be witnessed in few places, but we must stay no longer ; in the afternoon, perhaps, we may return to a parade of the Bicycle Corps, whose wonderful gyrations attracted so much notice at the Naval Exhibition. This Corps, the first of its kind in England, was originated by Major Edye in 1889.

Proceeding by the North Barrack Road, we pass another disused cemetery, the Military Burial Ground ; a very sombre-looking place, enclosed within brick walls, and darkened by the stunted trees with which it is thickly studded : just inside, is the grave of Algernon Stephens, "late Lieutenant" of the 1st Royals, who carried the colours of that regiment at Waterloo, and died here in 1865. Walking on, we pass on our right the North Barracks and the Foresters' Hall, and reapproach the

Strand; where, perhaps, we encounter the Band of the Royal Marines, as they march with reliefs from the South Barracks to the Hospital. We have now the beach before us (there are only three luggers properly so-called belonging here now, their business is dying out, ruined by steam, chain cables—and free trade); and a walk about two hundred yards along the Strand, takes us past the Boatmen's Reading Rooms, founded in 1873 by the late Mrs. Wollaston, to the Lifeboat House, erected about four-and-twenty years ago; it occupies the spot where formerly the Little or White Bulwarke defended the shore, and is opposite St. Saviour's Chapel-of-Ease: between the two is a Drinking Fountain of grey granite—"The gift of Catherine Brooke, 1882."

Passing the Walmer-Road Post Office, we notice on the beach a small brick building; close by it stand a little company of Coastguards, who appear to be in full force this morning: look! they are swinging open those doors on which you see in large letters, "Board of Trade Rocket Life-Saving Apparatus"; they drag out the heavy-looking cart painted blue and red; and are clearly preparing for one of their quarterly practices: but, ha! what is going on now? the bluejacket on duty has sighted a man-of-war; see him peering through his spy-glass, rested on a comrade's shoulder! now they approach the flag-staff, where the white ensign floats at the peak, and soon, it may be, the signal halliards will be busy.

Here from the top of the shingle, now the tide is low, is the best point from which to view the beach: how picturesque it is!—and here is the traditional landing-place of the great Julius Cæsar: how different now!—Mark, low down upon the beach, those busy groups of men, around their fishing boats, fresh from their dark night's work upon the bleak November waves; and see how the silvery sprats sparkle in the sun, as they toss them from the fatal meshes! look at that lugger now launching from the beach; how she rushes down the steep incline, with the noise of a rocket, and away to sea! the crew haul up the sails in eager haste; and soon they will be far away on their cruise of a month, or, it may be, six long anxious weeks in the heavy channel-seas. But look again landward! there, hauled high and dry on the top of the shingle, close to those queer-looking capstans, are a number of boats, whose

dingy sails are spread to catch the drying breeze : and by and by, another feature will be added to the scene ; those bare poles that slant this way and that, and look so odd to a stranger's eyes, will be bedecked with the sprat nets, already nearly emptied, which will float gracefully between them, or hang in loose folds about a single pole. But we must leave this interesting scene, for a considerable walk is still before us.

Leaving the beach for the Dover Road, we get a peep, a little further on, through the newly-erected iron gates, closed at the stroke of ten o'clock at night, amid a flourish of bugles, or rather as their echo dies away, into the South Barracks Parade. There, perhaps, we see the first squad of recruits undergoing the Colonel's inspection before their departure for headquarters ; or going through the Physical Drill, as we saw their younger comrades on the Drill Ground, and roaring out, in time with their movements, the words of some jovial song, such as "*Sailing*," or "*The Old Brigade*" : or a company at Skirmishing Drill, extending or closing, advancing or retiring, inclining or changing front, to the call of the bugle ; when suddenly the Alert is sounded, and the men halt, till the word is given "form rallying squares !" and the bugle blurts "prepare for cavalry" : or perhaps we may witness a charge in line, delivered with terrific shouts, like the memorable charge that won Tel-el-Kebir. And having satisfied ourselves that the Royal Marines are capable of thrashing any foe who shall dare to arouse the British Lion, we pass through Cambridge Road, immediately opposite, to find ourselves once more upon the Beach Esplanade.

We have now, extending north and south on either side of us, some of the finest houses in Walmer, though, alas ! at this time of the year many of them are empty. The second house northward, Seafield, is the residence of a distinguished naval officer, Admiral Douglas ; and the second house past that belongs to an equally distinguished military officer, General Hughes, C. B.

Turning southward we come to Walmer Lodge, the residence of Mr. Tod, to whose enterprise is due the existence of many of the best houses in Lower Walmer. His large mansion occupies the site of a small Inn, where an old inhabitant remembers soldiers of the "King's German Legion"

to have been billeted. It has undergone many changes since that time, and was once the property of the Countess Stanhope,\* who lived here at the time when the Duke of Wellington was Lord Warden : she was a great friend of the Duke, and her son mentions, in his "*Conversations*," a present made to her by his Grace, in the autumn of 1836, of the telescope he used at Waterloo. It was here that the Great or Blacke Bulwarke used once to be ; but there are no traces of it now. In the State Papers of the time of Charles I., a trench is mentioned as existing from this point to Walmer Castle : its exact whereabouts is very difficult to determine at the present time, but possibly the high bank of shingle between the low ground known as the Lees and the shore, may have caused the term *trench* to be applied to what is now the Wellington Road, which would certainly have afforded a sheltered communication, 750 yards in length, between castle and bulwark, even with a hostile fleet right close inshore. The tall belt of trees fringing the Liverpool Road at the back of the Lodge (would that we had more of them ! ) were planted by Admiral Sir John Hill, who formerly owned this property, and resided here for many years.

Turning now past Beach House to the back of Walmer Lodge, we gain the old coach-road ; not the road known as the Dover Road, which is comparatively new, but that which passes through Upper Walmer by way of Liverpool Road and Castle Street : and here, just beyond the pretty building cycled Lees Cottage, we cross the conventional boundary between Upper and Lower Walmer. A walk of about 250 yards brings us to the new road leading to the beach ; the road in question was made some eight or nine years ago, in lieu of a footpath, which till then ran diagonally from this point to the opposite angle of the meadow : and its continuation on our right, past the old Cricket Ground to the Dover Road, was carried out shortly afterwards.

In the low ground just traversed cannon balls have occasionally been found at no great depth (one weighing six pounds is at this moment in my possession) ; and a perusal of Clarke Russell's "*Betwixt the Forelands*," chapter xi, shows that these may very probably have found their way there, during the great sea fight between Van Tromp and the Spaniards, in

\* The mother of the fifth Earl Stanhope, and grandmother of the present Earl.

1639, : the latter, we are told, crept close inshore, under the protection, as they hoped, of the castles ; but during the engagement, in which the castles appear to have taken no part, twenty-three of their vessels were driven ashore by the Dutch, whose cannon-balls " flew in hail-storms towards and over the land."

Passing the belt of trees which extend from this point nearly to the beach, we have between us and the sea, the Castle meadows, purchased by the Earl of Liverpool when Lord Warden : they were much improved by the late Earl Granville, who planted those clumps of evergreen-oaks and shrubs on either side of the otherwise bare-looking drive.

Just before we turn up Castle Street we pass on our left Liverpool House, the residence of Mrs. Leith, widow of the late Lord of the Manor, Frederick Leith, Esq., and we come now to as pretty a piece of scenery of its kind as any to be found within a good many miles. Here on our right, rising in verdant terraces, is the park-like meadow which faces Liverpool House : a little further on, winding upwards beneath the overhanging trees, is Castle Street, whose houses, hidden by the foliage in summer, are now indistinctly seen through the bare branches ; before us are the grassy slopes of Constitution Hill, crowned by the New Parish Church, to the southward of which runs the new road (it has supplanted a footpath over the hill into Love Lane), that curves from where we stand to emerge in Gram's Lane, close to St. Clare ; the latter we can distinctly see, or at least its pedimented front, about a quarter of a mile away as the crow flies, standing out from the fine trees which almost enclose it. Another road, to the left of the last, but visible here only for a few yards of its course, winds past the base of Glen Hill to Kingsdown by way of Knight's Bottom : and yet another, though this (except that it affords a right of way to Hawke's Hill beyond) is little more than a carriage drive to a few private residences, ascends Glen Hill itself ; whence some most charming views may be obtained both seaward and landward. The Glen from which the hill derives its name is a perfect marvel of beauty, thanks in the first place to Lady Hester Stanhope, who, as narrated in the history of the Castle, found here nothing but a chalk pit, and " a frightful barren bit of ground." From a seat above the Glen (you should visit the spot some fine May evening and hear the nightingales), looking



over the tree-tops below and the house which belonged to the late Admiral Cannon, you get a most lovely view, extending across Lower Walmer and Deal right away to Ramsgate, the trees that rise from the hill on either side fringing the whole with a perfect framework of foliage.

Continuing our way up Castle Street, as we ascend the hill we pass on our right the grounds attached to The Lawn, formerly the abode of Admiral Montresor, and now of Mrs. Alfred Green, who for many years was voluntary organist at the parish church. The late Mr. Green was well known in the Levant and Egypt, especially in consular and diplomatic circles. He was brother to Sir John Green, Consul General and Queen's Agent in Roumania; and also uncle to the late Sir William Kirby Green, H.M. Minister Plenipotentiary in Morocco, who died suddenly when on a mission to the Sultan, about two years ago. On the opposite side is the Châlet; and, just beyond, St. Mildred's, whose happy owner is much to be envied for the magnificent view which the tower of his house commands. In those grounds a quantity of Roman remains have been unearthed; the soil is full of them—pottery, cinerary urns, bones of animals, and the like: pointing to the conclusion that there must have been a considerable settlement not far off, during some period of the Roman occupation. Immediately beyond St. Mildred's, on the same side of the way, there is another new road leading to the church; and, fifty yards further on—it is the second house on that side—is Wellesley House, or, as it is often called, "the Duke's House"; which owes its title to the fact that the great Duke of Wellington, at that time Sir Arthur Wellesley and a General of Division, resided in it shortly before his departure for the Peninsula. The house immediately before it, which has recently undergone a complete metamorphosis, was once the residence of Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey. The "Duke's House" is also now undergoing extensive alterations. Leelands, the property of Capt. Bushe, R.N., which takes its name from its former owner, Admiral Sir Richard Lee, is on the opposite side, about thirty or forty yards up the street.

We come now once more to the Dover Road, from which we deviated in Lower Walmer: it is straight, according to the modern fashion, therefore convenient, but decidedly open and

breezy (try it in a gale in March with snow and hail from the north-east!) and commands a fine panoramic view of Lower Walmer, Deal, the Downs, and the country between this and Thanet;—the high chalk-ridge of the “Island” stands out sharp and clear against the northern sky.

The rising ground on which we stand is known as Drum Hill, but whether it derives its name from the Drum Inn close by, or *vice versa*, it is hard to say. Holly Cottage, which you see a little way down the hill, was once the residence of Admiral William Boys, well-remembered by his *sobriquet* of “Buffalo” Boys, conferred upon him by his friends when he received his appointment, in 1833, as Senior Mate of H.M. storeship “*Buffalo*.” The next house, “Cotmanton,” was that of Admiral Sir Edward Harvey, and is now the residence of Admiral Harvey Roys; the vicarage is a hundred yards further; just past the latter is Sunnyside, associated with very pleasant recollections of its late owner, Admiral Henry Harvey; and the large red house immediately beyond that, is The Downs Ladies’ School.

Turning round we resume our peregrination, which now takes us up Walmer Street past Hill House (Dr. Davey’s) and several other good houses; one of the principal of which is The Shrubbery—the red brick Elizabethan-looking mansion just past Glebe House on the left—which, though a new building, has many interesting associations. The old mansion, of which the present house has taken the place, belonged once to Princess Amelia, daughter of King George III, and Her Royal Highness is said to have resided here for many years; later on, about 1780, it passed into the hands of the Marquis of Lothian, at that time Captain of Sandown Castle; and it was pulled down by a subsequent owner, General Smith, at whose death the property passed into the hands of Admiral Sir Thomas Baker. But besides royal, military, and naval associations, the place has a literary fame, Mr. G. P. R. James, the novelist, having also been its owner; and some of his later works were written during his residence here. The late owner, Mr. Arthur Smith, was one of the original promoters of the New Parish Church; and its eventual completion, which however he did not live to see, was largely due to his earlier efforts. We now come to the National Infant Schools, leaving behind us, on the opposite side to the Shrubbery, Gothic House, now a Ladies’ School, but

lately the residence of Capt. Leicester Keppel, R.N. The next house on the same side, known as St. Clare Cottage, is said to have been the residence of a former Lord Chancellor; and for some considerable time it served as the Vicarage, as did also Glebe House above mentioned. Higher up the street are the Harriet Cooke Almshouses, pretty little red brick dwellings, with stone dressings, here on our right—the Post-Office is just beyond—and the Convent buildings, with their little Decorated Chapel erected in 1881, across the road.

We proceed down Church Street to Walmer Court and the Old Church, noticing, *en route*, Falkland House, with its queer little *bow*-windows and slated gables, where formerly lived Admiral Walpole Browne. Opposite the churchyard gates, the road winds in semi-circular fashion to the Railway Station, named after this parish, but really, like the cottages beyond, in Great Mongeham. The narrow road at the back of Walmer Court forms the boundary, and is itself the continuation of the Roman road we noticed in Lower Walmer, in which direction it may still be traced as a cart-road beyond the cutting and embankment. The meadow just passed is traversed by two footpaths, and commands another grand view northward and eastward, more extensive than any that our walk has hitherto afforded.

Proceeding for about a hundred yards down the ancient road just mentioned, we will now, with Mr. Page's leave, take the nearer cut back to Walmer Court through the farm-yard, and examine the ivy-clad ruins just to the north-east of the church: they form all that is left of a Norman mansion or castle, built here by a member of the illustrious family of Auberville, who held this manor by knight-service of the Lord of Folkestone. The principal ruin here in front of us seems to have been the Keep; there, built into the eastward wall, is apparently the slab of an old altar-tomb; it has traces of an artistic cross upon its upper part, but no sign of an inscription: and over there, a little further eastward, is a depression, which represents the moat, that once no doubt enclosed within its circuit both castle and church.\* The history of church and manor are alike full of interest, but these topics will engage us later on.

\* Hasted speaks of a "deep single fosse" round Walmer Church; which fosse Mr. Flinders Petrie in his notes on Kentish Earthworks, states he



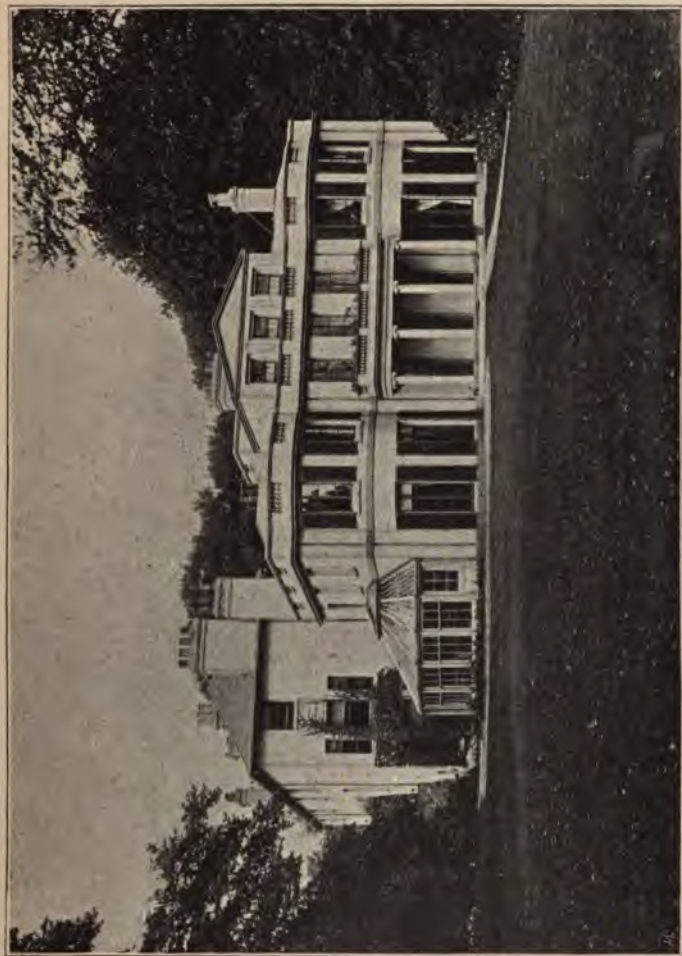
Our route now lies, for sixty yards, down Church Street, till we turn into the footpath to the southward of the churchyard, and cross Pond Pasture (so called from Wigmore Pond, now dry), to Station Road. There are signs of entrenchments in this meadow, as you see; but what warriors made them, or when, who shall say? Christopher Packe, the author of the *Ancographia*, who, with other authors, believed that the sea, at the time of the Roman Invasion, covered all the low ground between Upper Walmer and Thanet, imagines Cæsar's first battle on the shore to have been fought near this spot: indeed, he appears to have associated the moat already mentioned, and which Hasted describes as "a deep single fosse," with that event too; though the moat is undoubtedly of Norman origin, and the earthworks in this meadow probably of much more recent date. It is worth mentioning that Hasted considered Cæsar's Landing to have been effected somewhere between the spots now occupied by Upper Deal Mill and Walmer Castle.

You will hardly find a better spot than this, unless it be from Station Road, from which to view the Old Church, which, standing over there, some eighty yards to the northwest, under the shadow of its venerable yews, served as the parish church for close upon eight centuries. There it rose almost before Walmer was a parish: and now it is closed,\* with its monuments and memories, and seems almost ashamed to shew itself, as it nestles beneath the trees of Walmer Court. But its associations will never die, linked as they are with the great men of the past;—the Aubervilles and Criols of the Norman and Plantagenet periods;—the Fogges of the declining Middle Ages;—the Lisles and Boys's of Stewart times; and more recently still, with Pitt and Wellington and Palmerston, and many another noble name.

Turning away, we pass along by Station Road to gain once more the main street, where, if you wish for one of the most

failed to see when a few years since he examined this spot (*Arch. Cant.* xiii, p. 13). The reason this fosse escaped Mr. Petrie's observation is because a good part of it was filled in when the churchyard was enlarged; but if he had secured the services of a competent local guide, he could not have missed, as he seems to have done, the remains of the same moat in the grounds of Walmer Court just over the churchyard wall.

\* A Sunday evening service has recently been started in this church for the benefit of the Great Mongeham colony near the railway station.



ST. CLARE, UPPER WALMER.



extensive views in Kent, we will turn to the right, and go to the top of the hill, beyond Messrs. Thompson and Son's Brewery ; but we must not forget to notice, on Messrs. W. and T. Denne's premises, here to the right of us, the old barn, where, many years ago, soldiers of the King's German Legion\* were quartered. Exactly five hundred yards from Station Road we cross the boundary, and proceed about three hundred yards beyond. We are in Ripple parish now, and have a grand prospect.† Down the road before us, beyond Ripple Mill, a landmark well known to sailors, lies the village of Ringwould ; —we see the Rectory and Ringwould House peeping through the trees, which, now the leaves are off, only partially conceal the church : a little to the left, beyond the valley that stretches away westward over there to Oxney Woods, rises the lofty ridge of Freedown, terminating eastward in the copse called Kingsdown Wood, and remarkable for its Celtic tumuli, its orchids, and its heather : to the southward, some four or five miles off, where you see the summits of four lighthouses, standing out against the clear blue sky like sentinels, is the South Foreland, close upon 400 feet above the sea : (you should have been here on a pitch-dark night, a few years since, when experiments were being tried at those lighthouses with various kinds of burners, —electric, oil, and gas—each *versus* each ; and watched the brilliant flashes of the first, which lighted up the sky and country-side in its revolutions, so that, even at this distance, you could tell the time by your watch) ; a little nearer, and just to the right of the lighthouses, is the massive Norman church of St. Margaret's, anciently an appendage to the priory of St. Martin : to the left, looking over Clayton Hill and the hill beyond (Knight's Hill), we see, nestling in the valley to the southward of Clim Down, and to the left of the spot called the Butts, where Kentish archers kept their hand in with the longbow, the little fishing village of Kingsdown, an offshoot

\* The 3rd Royal Hussars.

† On a very clear day, no fewer than twenty-one churches can be seen from this spot, namely, Broadstairs, St. George's at Ramsgate, St. Laurence, Minster, St. Clement's and St. Peter's at Sandwich, Worth, Monkton, St. Nicholas, Woodnesborough, Ash, Great Mongeham, Northbourne, Ripple, the three churches in Deal, Sutton, Ringwould, St. Margaret's, and Kingsdown ; and very nearly the same number of windmills may also be counted.

from Ringwould, with its memories of the old judge, Sir John Mellor, of Tichborne-trial renown;—he lived at Kingsdown House, and lies buried in the little churchyard on the cliff there: beyond, stretch the silvery waters of the Downs and the Dover Strait (you can see the South Sand Head Lightship, and the breakers on the Goodwin Sands), bounded, some three or four and twenty miles away, by the white cliffs of the French coast: and about north-east of us are the plantations of Walmer Castle. Now turning our faces rather more to the northward, we see Walmer and Deal stretched at our feet; and, a few miles further off, due north of us, the Sandhills, famous for their Golf-ground, one of the finest in England; Pegwell Bay, of crustacean celebrity; and the Isle of Thanet, terminating eastward in the bluff point of the North Foreland: (you can distinctly see the houses of Ramsgate; and the position of the harbour is clearly shown by the stone pier, which lies on the water like a faint white line); a little more landward, rising, some six miles off, from the marshes, where by the way is the detached portion of the parish of Walmer already mentioned, and just beyond the little village of Worth, is the ancient Cinque-Port town of Sandwich;—you can see the square tower of St. Clement's, and St. Peter's with its bulb-like cupola, while Richborough and Ebbsfleet appear beyond: nor-nor-west of us, the high ground of Ash and Woodnesborough, with its Pagan associations,\* bounds our view: further west still, we see the Ivy-mantled tower of Great Mongeham church; and, beyond that, the plantations and church at Northbourne: here, about a mile away, the little spire of Ripple church appears above the trees, nearly in a line with the woods beyond at Betteshanger and Tilmanstone: and right away over there to the westward, beyond Sutton, and Waldershare Park, with its far-famed tower, are Coldred and Shepherd's Well: the latter marked by the windmill which appears on the horizon. There is but one thing more to notice before we resume our walk, namely, the Dane Pits, or rather their remains; which can only be distinguished by the lighter colour of the soil, in the

\* Woodnesborough—probably so named by our Saxon forefathers, after Woden, the god of Battle; the adjoining village of Eastry takes its name from Eostre, a Saxon goddess, whose chief festival was in April.

field down the turning to the right;—the road bisects them obliquely, a little more than two hundred yards from its junction with the main road: Hasted describes the spot as “an oblong square entrenchment, comprehending about half an acre, with various little eminences in it”; but it has been ploughed up these fifty years, and, whatever purpose it served originally, it contributes now to the annual yield of farm produce, and will soon have disappeared altogether.

Now, if you please, we will retrace our steps through Walmer Street, and take the first turn to the right (Gram’s Lane), where we see again the Roman Catholic Chapel already noticed; and, passing on, have the Convent grounds\* on our left, and on the opposite side those of St. Clare: both are enclosed by high walls. St. Clare is a fine mansion as you see: it has extensive grounds, well wooded; and commands pretty views. It was originally built, about eighty years ago, by Mr. Andrew Gram, a native of Drontheim in Norway, and a very successful merchant; lately, it was the residence of Lord Conyers, the twelfth baron of that name, who died here in 1888: and it is now a school for boys.

Descending the hill, the part of the valley where we now stand receives the name of Ray’s Bottom, but half a mile to the south-west it is known by the more suggestive title of Knight’s Bottom—recalling past scenes of jousts or tournaments, which, in the days of the Aubervilles and Criols, were perhaps not unfrequent here. The hill before us (Hawkes Hill), which we now proceed to climb, bears evident traces of earthworks,† but again we have no clue to their date; and from its summit we obtain a very pretty view of the winding valley just left behind.

Passing on, by the footpath which skirts the Castle plantations from the Glen to the beach (there is another footpath southward over Hawkes Down to Kingsdown), we

\* Within these grounds is the house known formerly as “Roselands,” the quondam abode of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey; indeed he built the place, and his son, Sir Thomas Harvey, lived there after him.

† Mr. Flinders Petrie remarks concerning these works as follows: “The faint banks at Hawkshill, close joining the south side of the Castle grounds at Walmer, seem decidedly not for defensive works, but rather like the ancient field-boundaries, so common on the Wiltshire Downs, and only known in Kent at Hayes.” (*Arch. Cant.* xiii, p. 13.)

have once more the sea in view as we leave Hawkes Hill. As to the origin of this name, I have no hesitation in connecting it with a certain Mr. Hawkes who was captain of the Castle in 1576. There is a document among the State Papers of that year, dated April 29th, in which mention is made of a "controversy" between him and Mr. Henry Isham, the Lord of the manor; and the chief causes of contention arose out of the "use of the Grounde and Certen Landes adjoining to the said Castell." How the matter terminated does not appear, but it was very likely this dispute which gave the hill its present name. The trees on our left, as we descend to the beach, are those planted by the soldiers whom Lady Hester Stanhope brought over from Dover, in 1805, during Pitt's absence in town.

We stand now once again upon the "low open shore" which gladdened Cæsar's legions in the year 55 B.C.;—yes, low and open still, in spite of that pretty passage in Black's *Guide to Kent*, which tells us of the "glittering perpendicular wall of cliff" between this spot and Deal. But others have erred besides Black's *Guide*; for Leigh's *Road Book*, published in 1831 speaks of Martello Towers at Deal, though certainly there were never any on this side of Dover.

There was once a "jetty or head of tymber," a sort of groyne in fact, extending into the sea here, in front of the moat wall of the Castle, "in length 8 rodde," which was intended to "staye the foote of the beach upp against the saide walle." That was more than two centuries ago, though a passage in Professor Burrows's "*Cinque Ports*" (p. 19), reads as though "barriers running out into the sea," both at Walmer and Deal, were still necessary (they are at the north end of the latter, where the sea-wall was recently made), "in order to prevent absolute denudation": the wide extent of shingle, heaped up all along the shore at Walmer, and stretching beyond the rifle-butts at Kingsdown, points to a very different conclusion, at least as far as this parish is concerned.

About midway between us and the Bungalows, which have sprung up in the direction of Kingsdown, you see a pole with footholds, rising from the shingle;—it is used by the Coast-guards for their practices with the Rocket Apparatus, and an interesting sight it is to watch them. The apparatus is planted

near the foot of the cliff; presently you see the rocket whizzing seawards with a roar, and carrying a line with it to an imaginary wreck, of which that pole is supposed to be the mast: the line is made fast at some height from the ground; and two or three sturdy coastguardsmen rehearse the process of being saved. This is effected by means of the sling life-buoy, which is rapidly hauled out to the mast, and back again to the foot of the cliff; each return journey being made with a man in it.

Now let us turn our attention to the Castle, whose history will, by and by, occupy some chapters of its own;—how picturesque it looks, with its ivy-covered walls nestling there among the trees, and the guns upon the ramparts pointing seaward. There is a tale about those guns—there are eight old-fashioned smooth-bore 32 pounders on the Upper, and six of a similar description, 6 pounders, on the Lower Ramparts—that they are some of those taken by Earl Howe from the French, in his great victory of the “glorious first of June” (1794); but, unfortunately for the truth of this story, all the guns on Upper and Lower Ramparts alike, are marked with the royal initials G. R. 3. (Georgius iii. Rex.) When the lower ramparts were added is not quite clear; but probably Pitt constructed them when he put the castle into a state of defence, at the commencement of the French Revolutionary War.

This green in front of the Castle (a sloop or brig-of-war used, according to Ireland’s *Kent*, to be stationed off here in wartime) is, like the Castle itself, the property of the Lord Warden, for the time being, of the Cinque Ports; though there still appears to be some doubt as to the actual boundary on either side: the stones not far away from us, were put down a few years ago by the War Office, during the tenure of Earl Granville, but without his knowledge or concurrence: if correctly placed, they limit the Lord Warden’s ownership over the beach to the portion, a little more than ninety yards wide, immediately in front of the Castle itself; though the part claimed is much wider. The clumps of trees and shrubs on the beach north and south were planted by Earl Granville.

The Castle was Pitt’s residence during the French Revolutionary War; and he worked himself nearly to death, organizing and drilling his famous Cinque-Ports Volunteers, when an invasion from Bonaparte’s forces, then concentrated at Boulogne



seemed imminent : here too, in a narrow little room which now forms a sort of alcove to the Drawing Room, Nelson is said many a time to have conferred with Pitt, while his flagship lay in the Downs : and here also the Iron Duke passed in happy retirement the last days of an eventful life ;—and here he breathed his last on September 14th, 1852. Some of the articles of furniture used by the Great Duke are still shewn at the Castle, in the room that was his bedroom. Lord Granville endeavoured to preserve everything of historical value about the place ; and some plates, with an inscription, on the chairs in the Drawing Room, that once were Pitt's, are due to his conservatism. There is a handsome old bell here which is worthy of inspection,—it used to be in the tower, but now you get at it from the upper ramparts to the northward : it has the initials C. R. (for Carolus Rex) upon it, and Stahlschmidt says (*Bells of Kent*, p. 432), though I think erroneously, the date 1662. It is twenty-two inches in diameter, and has around its upper part an ornamental double band of foliage. Originally an Alarm Bell, it serves at present the more peaceable purpose of a dinner-bell.

We have now only to proceed to Walmer Lodge, and we shall have completed our circuit of the parish. We have a choice of ways, however ; either the Wellington Road, or the path on the shingle : the latter, which we choose, was originally known as the Liverpool Walk, from its having been constructed at the expense of Lord Liverpool ; later on, it was called the Wellington Beach, but the Local Board have recently (1887) made it an asphalted path, and renamed it the Marina—surely in ignorance of its older names ! Here, in the morning, you will probably find Marines at drill—distance judging, and the like : at the present moment some boatmen are spreading out their newly-oiled nets to dry. That line of verdure on the shingle, a dozen yards or so on our seaward side, has a history of its own, for it marks the line of a path made by the Coast Blockademen, sixty or more years ago, when the Government made a vigorous effort to repress the smuggling, or, as it was once called in these parts, by an appropriate euphemism, the *Owling Trade* : every inch of coast along here was closely patrolled both night and day, to the great loss, Pritchard says, “of the inhabitants generally of the town (Deal),” and no doubt of the poorer classes of Walmer too. The truth is, the

Smugglers had long had by far too much their own way, and every one was afraid of them. An old lady, well known in Walmer, and still living here, remembers being at an evening party at Beach House—the next house past Walmer Lodge—about the time in question, when a gang of these gentry suddenly appeared on the scene, and having taken possession of the house, ordered all lights to be immediately extinguished ;—an order which the host did not dare to disobey.

Among the sights of Walmer, not the least interesting, particularly during long-continued south-westerly winds, is that wonderful anchorage the Downs, eight miles in extent from north to south, and nearly six miles wide : in the good old days, before the introduction of steam, it was by no means uncommon to see four or five hundred vessels of all sorts, outward bound, detained here windbound, at a time ; and even now, when such a large proportion of all the vessels that pass through are propelled by steam, two hundred may often be seen at anchor in the winter months. Then is the time to see the Downs at night, the countless lights at sea giving the appearance of a vast town out there, a mile or two away. But, even when destitute of ships, the Downs at night are by no means devoid of interest, mapped out as they are by flashes of light from all the most important headlands, and from the light-ships that guard the shoals and channels of this dangerously narrow sea. On the land are the lights of the North and South Forelands : thirty miles away to the southward across the Straits, and looking sometimes not a tenth of the distance, the white and red flashes from Cape Grisnez—*Grinny* the sailors call it—sparkle on clear nights with marvellous brilliancy : Calais, though low down, is nearer, and its four-fold flash lights up the sky in the offing. Then there are the light-ships ; three guarding the Goodwin Sands, namely, the North Sand Head, the South Sand Head, and the East Goodwin—the green light of the last is just about nine miles away—and another, the Gull, marking the fairway through the Gull Stream. An eighth light is said to be occasionally visible, namely that on the French coast at Dunkirk ; but, as it cannot be less than five and forty miles away, you can believe it or not as you please. Whilst booming across the sea, from the North-East Goodwin, come the weird groans of the mis-named “whistling” buoy.

*November, 1893.*



## CHAPTER II.

### GENERAL HISTORY.

Etymology—Romano-British remains—The Borsholder of Walmer—Watch on sea-coast, *temp.* Edw. III and Hen. IV—Connection with the Cinque Ports—Petition to Lord Warden—Walmer in 1626—Men pressed at Walmer in 1628—Blake and Van Tromp—The Plague in these parts—New Charter granted to Sandwich.

**I**N old records the name of this parish is variously spelt:—Walmer, Walemer, Waleme, Wamouth, Warmore, Waumoye, Waymor, Weymer and Whalmer. The parish is not named in Domesday Book, being of later growth; but all the most ancient documents in which the name occurs agree in spelling it pretty much as it is now written. In an *Inquisition*, taken 55th Hen. III (A.D. 1271), we read of a knight's fee in *Walmere*, where Walmere is clearly the ablative of the Latinized Walmer. Again, in the *Testa de Nevill* (*temp.* Hen. III and Edw. 1) we have "unū feod" in *Walemer*, where the final letter of the ablative has somehow crept into the middle of the word. And, in the *Book of Aid*, 20 Hen. III, which is five and twenty years older than the *Inquisition* above-mentioned, we have the abbreviated form in *Walmê*, *i.e.* in Walmere. The earliest instance of any marked deviation from the form Walmer is in 1590, when Weymer occurs in the *Domestic State Papers*. Whalmer does not occur till 1620, and then only once; this is also in the *Dom. St. Papers*: and so likewise is Wamouth, which we find in 1634-5. Warmore, Waymor, and Waumoye, the first two from the *Civil War Tracts* of 1648, and the last from an old map, apparently of the early part of the 18th century, may no doubt be referred to "quaint orthography."

Enough has been said to establish *Walmer* as the most ancient and therefore the most correct form of the name, and the derivation now becomes easy. There can be no doubt

whatever that the true etymology is that suggested by Edmund's *Names of Places*, p. 306; where it is laid down as a general rule, that words commencing with Wal, Wall, or Walls, from *gwal*, a wall, usually indicate a site on or near a Roman fortification. Thus, to quote some of Mr. Edmund's examples, we have "Walls-end, the end of the wall of Severus," in Northumberland; "Walworth (Surrey), the well-watered spot, fortified by the Romans, who built a causeway through the marsh at this spot"; and so the name of this place Wal-mer, "the Roman fortification by the sea." The accuracy of this derivation is confirmed by the recent discovery of Roman remains, which we will now proceed to describe.

In the autumn of 1886, the operations of the labourers engaged in excavating for the foundations of the New Parish Church, revealed the existence of an ancient trench, which extended obliquely across the hill from east to west. Not the slightest indication of this trench could be detected on the surface of the ground; and its presence would still have remained undiscovered, but for the circumstance that, in two places diagonally opposite each other and some fifty feet apart, the workmen failed to reach the chalk as soon as was expected. At no point, except these two places, was the chalk more than a foot below the surface; but at these spots it was found to be fully six feet down. The soil in this trench contained mammalian bones in considerable quantities, which had the appearance of having been buried for many centuries. Near the bottom, two human skeletons were decapitated by the workman's spade; and of these the skulls, which alone were disturbed, also looked extremely ancient. It is worthy of notice that the skeletons had the feet towards the east; and a single specimen of Upchurch pottery, which was exhumed with very little damage, was marked with a cross (x) on the under side of the foot; in this respect resembling some specimens of Samian ware in the Canterbury Museum, described by Mr. John Brent, F.S.A.\* According to this authority, marks of this description are unusual on Roman pottery in England, and may be indicative of the grave of a Christian proselyte. It should be remarked that the human skeletons, as well as the Roman vessel, were found in the southward line of foundations; and

\* *v. Antiquities in the Museum at Canterbury*, p. 24.

that the ancient filled-in trench was again penetrated, with the result of a further extensive discovery of mammalian bones, in digging the foundation of one of the columns in the northern arcade.

Through the kindness of the Rev. F. Shaw, Vicar of Eastry, who put me in communication with Mr. Dowker, of Stourmouth, I was enabled to secure the testimony of that accomplished antiquary to the genuineness of this "find;" and from Mr. Dowker's subsequent communication to the Kent Archæological Society on the subject, I select the following:—"It appears that, crossing the Church foundations in a diagonal direction, nearly north and south, a trench, some fifty feet or more long, was met with, which had been filled in level with the surface; and in the bottom of the trench were found two human skulls, and some mammalian bones of very ancient appearance, together with the Roman vessel of Upchurch ware, which was entire. The trench appears to have been cut, at some remote period, for the purpose of forming a camp on the high ground, north of the mound on which Walmer Castle stands. It was noticed that no mediæval remains were met with in this trench."\*

With Mr. Dowker's remarks I agree in every particular, except the directions, concerning which he has evidently been deceived by the inaccurate orientation of the Church, to which, I suppose, I failed to direct his attention. The hill on which the Church stands is *west*, not *north*, of Walmer Castle; and the line of the ancient trench, which runs obliquely from midway between the third and fourth columns (counting from the tower end) of the so-called south arcade, across the Church to the second column in the so-called north arcade, is as nearly as possible from east to west.

Not long after the discoveries at the Church, some further Roman remains were brought to light in the neighbouring grounds belonging to Mr. Stock (St. Mildred's), in levelling the side of the hill for the formation of a lawn and tennis ground. The area disturbed at S. Mildred's being of considerable extent, the relics exhumed were in consequence far more numerous than those found at the Church; while they were of such a character as to indicate the site of a Romano-British burial-

\* *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xvii, p. 4.

ground. Unfortunately this discovery did not come to my knowledge until after the lapse of some considerable time, and I had, therefore, no opportunity of examining any of the cremated deposits *in situ*; but, from Mr. Stock's description, as well as from the appearance of the vessels, which he afterwards was kind enough to hand over to me, there can be no doubt as to the true nature of the "find." None of the remains were at any great depth; most of them were about eighteen inches below the surface; and the proximity of a vessel is said to have been invariably indicated by the blackened appearance of the soil. The discovery made in one place, of what Mr. Stock described as a furnace, the position of which, he said, was distinguished by the presence of a quantity of ashes and charcoal, seems to indicate the site of a special place of cremation. All the vessels exhumed had a most unpleasant odour, even when I first saw them, which was some months after their discovery. One of them contained a quantity of split teeth, either of dogs or some other animal, but only one or two of these came under my personal observation. A few coins are also said to have been found, but I did not see them, having failed in my efforts to trace them.

Mr. Stock further described to me a kind of pavement, fifty feet square, consisting of flints laid upon a foundation of concrete, the latter containing an admixture of sand, broken shells, etc. This, like the vessels, was also about eighteen inches below the ground. I was also shewn some fragments of glass which had become highly iridescent, in consequence of the chemical changes produced in their substance by long contact with the soil: thin flakes broke from these fragments when handled.

The following is a description of the vessels, etc., represented in the illustration.

Nos. 1, 6, 7. Fragments of black pottery from St. Mildred's, all more or less coarse, 6 inches,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches, and 6 inches, respectively, in height. The external surfaces of these vessels bore traces of contact with charcoal.

No. 2. The core of a small horn from site of new church.

No. 3. Specimen of Upchurch pottery from site of new church, height  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches, diameter of mouth  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches, diameter of foot barely 2 inches, of elegant proportions and outline, the body marked with five longitudinal indentations. Probably a

drinking vessel, the indentations affording a firm hold. The foot is marked beneath with a cross (x).

No. 4. Fragment of a cinerary urn of coarse material, from St. Mildred's, diameter 15 inches, height probably about 18 inches or more. Its rude construction indicates British workmanship: it is in fact a rough imitation, by inexperienced hands, of the Roman *Dolium*.

No. 5. Leaden vessel and saucer from St. Mildred's: the diameter of the vessel is 4 inches; its rim is flattened from pressure of earth, etc., which reduces its height to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches; it would otherwise have been about 3 inches; the saucer is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter.

In addition to the specimens figured, Mr. Stock shewed me a small pile of mammalian bones, and quantities of broken pieces of pottery; from amongst which I selected the following, as giving a fair idea of the character of the originals:—

- i. Handle of Roman amphora.
- ii. Fragments of coarse black pottery, the bodies and necks grooved and ridged.
- iii. Fragment of a cinerary urn (British), also grooved and ridged.
- iv. Fragments of Upchurch ware.
- v. Fragments of Samian ware.
- vi. Core of a large horn; length of core with small portion of bone adherent, 10 inches.

The association of Roman with British vessels points to the conclusion that the ground where they were found was first used by the Romans as a burying-ground, and subsequently by the British; an occurrence by no means uncommon.

As early as the reign of Edward I., mention is made of the *Borweshaldre*, i.e. Borsholder, of Walmer. This was an officer who owed his origin to the wise regulations of King Alfred the Great; who, for the better maintenance of law and order, divided the kingdom into counties, and these again into trythings or lathes, hundreds, and tythings, each governed by their respective heads. The smallest sub-divisions, called tythings, consisted each of ten families, the heads of which were freemen; who were bound together into a society, or

borough, and were responsible to the king for every breach of the peace that might occur among them. Every freeman was compelled to be settled in some tything; the members of which had the power of assembling in their Court Leet, for the trial of all minor offences, under their president, or chief, who was known in this part of the country as the "Borsholder," or *Borough's elder*. Graver offences were tried in the hundred courts, the court of the lath, or by the sheriff in the county court. The tything was bound to the king for the appearance of each of its members to answer for breaches of the law, and in the event of an offender escaping, the tything paid the penalty in a fine. Everyone was thus made responsible for the misdeeds of his neighbour, and each had an interest in the apprehension of offenders; so that, in consequence of the wholesome dread of punishment thus engendered, crime became rare.

The Court Leet has already been mentioned. It was the court of the tything, and is commonly referred to in old documents under the designation of the "view of frankpledge." The latter title owed its origin to the custom every year of binding the members of the tything in *peacepledge*, by which each became responsible for the preservation of the peace, a pledge, in fact, of law and order amongst his fellows. All were compelled to take this pledge on attaining a certain age. In course of time the right of summoning the Court Leet, which originally belonged exclusively to the Borsholder, was granted by royal charter to the lords of hundreds or manors. It was indeed a claim of this right, on the part of the lord of the manor, that led to the mention of the Borsholder of Walmer in the reign of Edward I. Nicholas [de Criol], in the 21st year of that reign, claimed the right of free-warren and view of frankpledge in Walmer; his claim was disputed; a writ *de quo warranto* was issued; and the case was tried in regular form at Canterbury before the Justices in Eyre. Nicholas asserted that he and all his ancestors, time out of mind, possessed the said liberties, and enjoyed them without any interference: and, after hearing the evidence, the jurors decided that he was perfectly right with regard to the "free-warren," but not with respect to the view of frankpledge, "because the Borweshaldre of Walmer presents in the hundred of Cornilo whatever is presented in this



view"; and further that "the said Nicholas and his ancestors severally have, time out of mind, possessed the assize of bread and beer": the judgment therefore was, that Nicholas was entitled to the aforesaid "warren," *sine die*; and to the aforesaid "view," *in mi[sericordi]a*, which means an arbitrary fine.

The only other mention that has come under my notice of the Borsholder of Walmer is in the time of Charles I. "Mr. dibes," described as "a sadler by his trad and a sorne (sworn) bos houldar in our parish," is mentioned by the "Debytie" in his return, dated July 23rd, 1628, as to men pressed for "our kinges majesties servis." At that time the Court Leet had not yet become obsolete.

The following extract from Philipot's *Villare Cantianum*, gives a sufficiently full account of the watch kept at this time, by day and night, on this part of the coast. The reader will see with what care the precautions were carried out; for not only was the coast divided into *Warda*, but responsible persons, all of whom are named in the record, were appointed to see that the watch was carefully kept. Each of these responsible persons was required to find one or more *homines ad arma*, or men-at-arms, with their proper proportion of *hobilers*.\* As regards the *Vigiliæ minutæ*, or night watch, it will be sufficient to say that each hundred was required to provide its quota of men, called *homines ad vigilandum*, according to the extent of sea-coast contained within its boundaries.

"I shall (now) represent what care our former Kings have embarqu'd themselves in, to secure the Sea, by fixing Sea-watches and other Military Guards upon all the Avenues and Inlets of the Coast, to repress and check the attempts of any bold Intruder, as if their own safety and idemnity were folded up in the security of this County.

\* "Hobiler is derived from the French word *Hobill*, which imports as much as a light-quilted cassock; and indeed all the Latin records say, they should be *wampasa armati*, which denotes a jack; and in some parts, both of Germany and the low countries at this day, *wampasa* is used to express a doublet, or a short cassock": it was also ordered that "every Hobiler should be *mediocri equo instructus et ad omnem motum agili*, i.e. furnished with horse of no great proportions but light and fitted for all manner of active service." *Sir Henry Spelman's Glossary*.

"Touching these Sea-watches upon the Coast, there are Three Presidents (*sic*), and a Mandate from the King to the Sheriff in a time of a more modern inscription for performing the like service. The first containing the Watch by night in Record is styled *Vigiliæ Minutæ*, which are due of right and custome to be made by Men of certain HUNDREDS, as by the Title thereof, and the Writ for Execution of the same may appear.

"The second concluding the Day-watch, hence called *Wardan* is arbitrary, and at the pleasure of those which in time of war and common danger had authority to appoint them, of these there are three examples, one of the 9<sup>th</sup> of *Edward the 3* (which I intend principally to trace, as being the original to the other) which year he made preparation to invade *France*, and to vindicate his Title to the Crown, and the other the 20 of *Edward the 3*, in which year he sailed into *France*, and triumphed in the Signal Battail of *Crescey*.

"The third describeth to whose charge several parts of the shore were assign'd for defence, in the 29 of *Edward the 3*. At what time he past into *France* and was victorious in the Encounter of *Poictiers*. It discovers also what parts of the Shire were to resort to the Coast for protection of the same. This order is arbitrary also, as they that in the Record are styl'd *Rectores Comitatus* (that is, Lieutenants of the Shire) shall think meet to appoint.

"Warda assessa per Dom. Willielmnon de Clinton Comitatem de Huntingdon, Johannem de Cobham, and Thomam de Aldon in Com. Cantii super Costeram Maris Anno Regni Regis Edwardi Tertii undecimo.

"Warda apud Sandwich et Sanctam Margaretam apud Dale.

Prior Ecclesiæ Christi Cant.

10 Homines ad Arma.

Joannes Malmain Miles 2.

Nicholas de Sandwico 2.

Johannes de Walmere 1.

Johanues de Goshall 1.

Nicholas Filius Thomæ

de Sandwico 1.

Hobilers.

Henry Thornton.

Richard de Reting.

John Soles.

Thomas de Allen.

Tho. de Goodneston.

Henry Daniell.

John Petit.

\* This should be 11, the account that follows has *undecimo*.

---

Thomas Chich 1.	John Foulmede.
John Sandhurst 1.	Henry Brudelond.
Tho. Filius Johannis	John Shelwing.
Retling de Retling 1.	Edw. Staplegate.
	William Berton.
	Richard Godwin.
	Ric Fitzbernard.
	John Betteshanger.
	John Erderyard.
	Tho Groting.
	Nigellus Whetare.
	Thomas Chelmin.

“Adhuc de Eadem Warda apud Walmer.

Abbas de Langdem 1 Hominem ad Arma.	Hobilers.
Prior Sancti Gregorii 2.	John Penny.
Prior de Dover 3.	John de Polre.
Abbas Sanctæ Radigunde 3.	Will. Whitfield.
Domus Dei de Dover 2.	John Fitz.
Abbas de Feversham 2.	John at Check.
	Thomas Perot.
	Rob. Grensted.
	Jacob Kingswood.
	Eudo Shillingheld.

“Et quod unusquisque prædictorum Hominum ad Arma habeat secum sagittarium bonum (that is a good Archer or Bowman) super costaram Maris.

“Et quod fiat signum ubique supra costaram Maris, et ubi necesse fuerit lebe elevetur cum Pitchpot, et non cum minuto ligno, quia hujus modi signa magis apparebunt et longius durabunt.”

Early in the reign of Henry IV., it was ordained by statute “that the Watch to be made on the Sea Coast through the Realm shall be made by the Numbers of the People, in the Places, and in Manner and Form, as they were wont to be made in Times past.”

When this parish was first included within the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, does not appear; but it must have been very early. Hasted says it was so esteemed as a member of the port of Sandwich in the year 1229, anno 14 Hen. III, and was



ROMAN AND BRITISH POTTERY, ETC., DISCOVERED AT WALMER.





expressed to have been so in the general Charter of the Cinque Ports time out of mind. The same author informs us that, in consequence of some disputes arising in the reign of King Henry VI., concerning the assessing it to the subsidy of the county at large, to put an end to these disputes and as a mark of his favour, that King again *annexed* and *confirmed* it to the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, by his letters patent in his 16th year, in the liberties of which, and as a member of the port of Sandwich, it has ever since continued. The advantages arising from such a connection were not altogether on the side of the annexed member,—they were mutual; and the head ports were ever ready to fall in with the expressed wish of the smaller places to be annexed: not the least weighty reason for their compliance being, no doubt, that they were thus enabled to extend their jurisdiction over the coast, and with it to extend also their chartered privileges as to *wrecks*. On the part of the member the gain consisted chiefly in immunity from the national jurisdiction, and consequent escape from the assessment of the national taxation; to say nothing of exemption from scutages, and tallages, to which the ports had never at any time been liable, and wardship and marriage, from which they were freed by the charter granted them, in 1278, by King Edward I. The inhabitants of non-corporate members were not entitled to the designation of *baron*, nor were they represented at the Courts of Brotherhood and Guestling.

As a consequence of its membership with Sandwich, the Recorder of that ancient port still retains his jurisdiction over Walmer, and the Mayor of Sandwich still appoints a *Deputy* for this place, though the functions of the latter official are now much less than formerly.

A further result of the connection of this place with Sandwich was that it had of course to contribute its share towards the general expenses of the Ports. The money for this purpose was raised by the Court of Brotherhood; so many *purses* (a purse representing the unit of payment and being worth £4. 7s.), or *half-purses* being ordered, according to circumstances, and each of the head-ports and their members being required to contribute according to a fixed rate. The following table shews the proportionate payments of Sandwich and its members

towards the purse in 1495; Sandwich as a head port contributing half-a-mark:—

				s.	d.
Sandwich	..	..	..	6	8
Ramsgate	..	..	..	3	4
Fordwich	..	..	..	3	4
Sarre	..	..	..	3	4
Deal and Walmer	..	..		3	4
				20	0

It was in this year that Perkin Warbeck, the "White Rose of England," as he was named by Margaret of Burgundy, arrived off Deal, and, having come to an anchor in the Small Downs, attempted a landing. But, meeting with a warmer welcome than he anticipated, he was compelled to return to Flanders with the loss of 150 prisoners, left in custody of the trained bands of Sandwich.

In 1470, Walmer is mentioned as contributing, together with Deal and Fordwich, "for the transport of Queen Margaret and her son from France." It will be remembered that that Queen landed at Plymouth on Easter Sunday, 1471, the very day her cause was lost in the battle of Barnet. And as the Ports generally, and certainly Sandwich, had previously sympathized with the Yorkists, it would seem that some of them at least took the part of their Lord Warden, Richard, Earl of Warwick, when he quarrelled with Edward IV., and went over to the exiled Margaret, in 1464.

In 1512, when the Ports were required to fit out their due complement of ships and men, no doubt in consequence of Henry the eighth having joined the league formed by the Pope against Louis XII, a committee, appointed to consider the charge of the shipping, ordered Walmer, in conjunction with Deal, to furnish one ship, with men, harness, jackets, and other accoutrements. The *cess* on houses and lands, levied on this occasion, amounted, in the case of residents within the town, or liberty, of Sandwich (it is not quite clear which is meant), to 1s., while non-residents were required to pay double.

In 1556, at the Lord Warden's earnest request, the corporation of Sandwich consented to furnish soldiers to attend his

lordship in the wars; not of right, as the service of the ports consisted in shipping only, but in consideration of the Lord Warden's great charges, and the great necessity of the time. Quota of limbs, Deal £18, Walmer, £8. This was in connection with the war which terminated two years later in the loss of Calais.

In 1571, the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, Lambarde records the levying of the "Tenth and Fiftene" on the towns of Kent, to which Deal and Walmer contributed as follows:—

Borowe of *Deal*, xiiii, xixs.

Borowe of *Walmer*, iiiil, vs, viiid.

In 1595, a vessel was ordered to be provided by the port of Sandwich, for the Queen's service, and to be of the burden of 160 tons. For what particular service this vessel was required, does not appear; but very probably it was employed in one of the numerous descents on the Spanish coast. On this occasion the members contributed in the following proportion: Fordwich 20 tons; Deal and Walmer together 20 tons; Ramsgate 6 tons; and Sarre 4 tons.

The *Domestic State Papers* of James I., year uncertain, but probably 1615, contain a petition from some inhabitants of Walmer, in which they pray to be released from a fine imposed on them by the Lord Warden (Lord Zouche) for non-appearance before him at Sandwich, on some business not specified; but most likely in connection with the Court of Admiralty, which, contrary to the usual custom, was held at Sandwich in that year.

A return, preserved in the *State Papers* of Charles I., affords some interesting particulars respecting the seafaring inhabitants of Walmer in 1626. We gather from this source that there were here, at that time, but two boats of the burden of one ton and upwards, only one mariner, no pilots, and thirteen fishermen. For what object the return was required does not appear; but it was most likely in connection with the wars with Spain. The Cinque Ports in this year supplied the King with two ships, at a cost of £912 each.

From the same source we gain particulars of men pressed at Walmer in 1628; very likely for one or other of the expeditions fitted out in this country for the relief of the Huguenots at La Rochelle, which stronghold fell to Cardinal Richlieu in that same year.



On the deposition of Charles I., the joint offices of Constable of Dover Castle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, were exercised by the Council of State ; but, subsequently, they were put into commission, and were then executed by Colonel John Desborough, Colonel Robert Blake, and Colonel John Lambard. Blake, as is well known, was appointed in February, 1649, together with two other colonels, Deane and Popham, to command the fleet ; and he soon distinguished himself by his brilliant achievements at sea.

His first success in these parts was the defeat of Van Tromp, off the South Foreland, on May 19th 1652, in an action brought on by the haughtiness of the Dutch Admiral, in refusing to salute the British flag ; a defeat which Van Tromp considered himself to have amply avenged on November 29th of that year, when, after having with his powerful fleet of eighty men-of-war surprised and defeated Blake at anchor in the Downs with only thirty-seven sail, he, with his broom mast-headed, metaphorically swept the British seas.

The braggart Dutchman had sufficient reason to regret this piece of impudent folly, before many months were over, in his encounter with Blake, on February 18th of the following year (A.D. 1653), as well as in his subsequent actions with Deane and Monk, on June 4th and July 29th. In the last of these engagements Van Tromp was killed.

Exciting times those must have been for the dwellers on this coast ; some of whom, no doubt, took a more active part in them than that of mere spectators. For in the spring of 1655, Blake was despatched to the Mediterranean, against the Duke of Tuscany and the piratical States of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli ; which perhaps explains the order, issued by Lambart and himself, on January 19th of that year, to the Mayor of Sandwich, to raise within his jurisdiction, by impressment, 400 able seaman between the ages of fifteen and sixty : Sandwich to furnish 180 men, Ramsgate 80, and Deal and Walmer together 140, and each man to be allowed 12d. as press money, and three halfpence as good-conduct money.

Towards the latter part of the year 1665, the plague found many victims in this neighbourhood. The correspondence of a certain Richard Watts (who held an official position at Deal and

Walmer), which is preserved in the State Papers of that time, contains many interesting details respecting its ravages; and thus we are able to trace the progress of that fell disease in this locality.

On October 15th, 1665, the plague is mentioned as being at Dover and Sandwich, but Deal is reported "free from it;" although nearly three months previously (August 28th) we hear of two houses at Deal being "shut up on suspicion." On June 21st, 1666, Richard Watts, writing from Deal, reports that "the sickness has increased so much, that several have removed their families to Walmer;" and, as he goes on to request that his weekly letters may be in future addressed to him at the latter place, we may safely infer that he was himself amongst the fugitives. Eight days later (June 29th) he says, "at Deal three to eleven die daily of the plague," the north part of the town being "so much infected that they go one amongst another," while in the south part "where the richer and more moderate live," he proceeds to say, there are "not above three houses," infected. At this time the disease had extended to Upper Deal and Great Mongeham. Three more days, and Mr. Watts reports, "the plague has extended to fresh houses in Deal," and the following day (July 2nd), "the distemper is very violent at Deal, sweeping away whole families. No intercourse is permitted with Deal: letters must be sent to Sandwich." On July 10th, John Lindsey writes that "the sickness increases at Deal," while on the 20th, there is further news from Mr. Watts, as follows:—"The distemper at Deal much increases; it scarce leaves above one in a family. Mr. Muddiman correspondent there, is dead." And a few days later (July 26th) Mr. Watts writes again, to the effect that "at least four hundred have died in Deal in five weeks."

Not till August 10th do we find the report, "the distemper much decreases at Deal," and even at the end of that month the decrease is spoken of somewhat doubtfully; so perhaps there was a fresh outbreak.

In the middle of this August (August 17th) the plague was raging at Sandwich "nearly as bad as in Deal," and the report says, "sixty houses have broken out in one parish."

Further news from Walmer, August 31st, states that "20 die a week in Deal; it decreases at Sandwich:" and not till the

middle of September (15th) does Richard Watts write, "the distemper is ceasing in Deal." Three days after this, we seem to be getting near the end of it at Deal, when Mr. Watts reports, "the distemper is so hot in Sandwich that letters should now be sent by Deal which is almost clear." That was on the 18th, but there seems to have been a further outbreak almost immediately afterwards; for on the 22nd he again writes, "the distemper increases at Deal."

All this time, (since June 21st), Mr. Watts resided apparently at Walmer Castle, whence his letters were dated, and there is no mention of a single case in this parish, which, it should be remembered, consisted at that time of a mere village, of some two hundred souls or thereabouts, situated almost entirely on the rising ground at Upper Walmer, and therefore well isolated from the infected area.

At Deal, very nearly if not quite one third of the entire population, which at that time could hardly have exceeded some two thousand\* inhabitants, must have been carried off during the fourteen weeks the plague was raging there; since there were four hundred deaths during the first five weeks, and the total for the remaining nine weeks, judging from what we have heard, could scarcely have been less than another two hundred.

The above facts probably explain the circumstance, recorded by Pritchard in his *History of Deal* (pp. 271-2), of some "countrymen taking sand and digging rather deep" having discovered, in the year 1836, not far from the town, "a large trench or pit filled with human bones." The quantity is described as very great, and it seems far more probable that these remains represented the victims of the plague, than, as Pritchard† supposes, "the slain from some sea fight, perhaps of the celebrated battle between Van Tromp seconded by De Ruyter, and Admiral Blake." An examination by an anatomist would probably have revealed the fact that both sexes, and all ages, were represented among these bones.

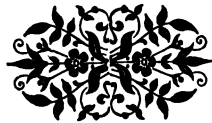
During the mayoralty of Phineas Atwood, A.D. 1683-4, the Limbs of Sandwich were required to contribute towards the

\* Hasted in 1799 gives the population of Deal as 3000, and it had considerably increased since the time of Charles II.

† Oddly enough Pritchard's *History of Deal* makes no mention of the plague.

---

expense of the New Charter ; Deal being required to provide £35, and Walmer £10. This claim appears to have been strenuously opposed by all the limbs, but it was nevertheless successfully enforced.





### CHAPTER III.

#### MANORIAL HISTORY.

The superior lords—D'Auberville—De Criol—Fogge to Isham—Isham to Hugessen—Hugessen to Leith.

NO mention is made in Domesday Book of the manor of Walmer, which, in fact, did not exist as such at the time of that survey; but, as Walmer then formed part of the manor of Folkestone, no doubt it is included in the account of the latter. The tenant in capite of the manor of Folkestone, was then Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent; but he, having conspired on the death of the Conqueror, his half-brother, against the heir to the Crown, forfeited his estates, which thereupon were entrusted by the King to more faithful hands. And thus it came to pass that, in the reign of William Rufus, the lord of Folkestone was Nigell de Muneville; whose daughter, Matilda, becoming sole heiress on the death of her brother William without issue, was bestowed in marriage by King Henry I., with the whole of her patrimony, on Ruallanus de Albrincis, or d'Averanches. And in this family—a member of which, Sir Simon de Albrincis, as we shall by-and-bye see, confirmed the grant of Walmer Church to Langdon Abbey—the barony continued, until the line of Averanches ending in another Matilda (daughter and heiress of William d'Albrincis), it passed by marriage to the representative of another great Norman family, namely, Hamo de Crevequer.

We pass now from the superior lords to the tenants of Walmer, which was held of the barony, or honor, as it was called, of Folkestone, as one knight's fee; its earliest tenants having been of the illustrious race of Auberville. The first of this family to hold the manor, so far as my information goes, appears to have been the Hugh de Albertivilla of Kent,



mentioned in the Pipe Roll of 1130; whose father, Roger d'Auberville, named in the Dives Roll amongst the Companions of the Conqueror, held a barony in Essex and Suffolk. Hugh, who, in all probability, built the old manorial church at Walmer, and the castellated mansion, whose ruins remain to this day in the grounds of Walmer Court,\* died in 1139, leaving a widow named Wynane and an only son William, a minor; and Planché tell us that "Turgisius d'Avranches gave the King 300 silver marks, one gold marc, and one war-horse," for his lands and widow, and "22 marks annually" for the wardship of his son.†

This William de Auberville, afterwards known as Sir William de Auberville, senior, married Maud, eldest daughter of Ralph de Glanville; the latter having been Justiciary of the Kingdom from 1180 to the accession of Richard I., whom he accompanied to the Holy Land. His (Sir William's) principal seat was at Westenhanger: and he was the pious founder of Langdon Abbey, which, in the fourth year of Richard I. (A.D. 1192), he endowed with the manor of Langdon, and the churches of Walmer, Oxney, Langdon, and Ledenne (Lydden). He was, besides, a great benefactor to Christ Church, Canterbury, and was a Justice of the County.

Of the immediate offspring of Sir William de Auberville, senior, who died about the year 1208, there is little to say. The charter by which he endowed the Abbey of Langdon mentions a son William and a daughter Emma, both of whom seem to have been then dead. There was, however, another son, named Hugh, who succeeded his father, but enjoyed his inheritance for a short time only, as he died in 1213. This second son left an heir named William, then under age, and whose wardship appears to have been thought of considerable value: for William

\* *Hasted* has the following account of these ruins:—"The mansion of the *Criols* is situated not far from the west side of the churchyard. The ruins shew it to have been a large venerable mansion, with towers all built of bolder flint and ashlar stone, and as supposed by Nicholas de Criol in King Edward I. or II.'s reign." He mentions also the discovery of "stone coffins a few years ago (*i.e.* prior to 1799), supposed to have belonged to some of the family of Criol." That the mansion existed before the *Criols* came to be connected with Walmer, may be inferred from the date of the church which was attached to it, and which was granted to Langdon Abbey, in 1192, by Sir William de Auberville, senior.

† *A Corner of Kent or Ash-next-Sandwich*, p. 290.

de Ainesford who was its first purchaser at "one thousand two hundred marks," was able, in the following year, to sell it at a profit of another thousand marks to William Brewer. Sir William de Auberville, junior, as he is usually styled, was the last heir-male, and with his death, which took place in 1245, expired the line of Auberville.

The manor now passed with other estates to the family of Criol, or De Criol, at that time one of the most powerful families in Kent: for Joan the only daughter and heiress of Sir William de Auberville, junior, married, first (A.D. 1247), Sir Henry de Sandwich, of Dent-de-lion, Thanet, by whom she had no issue; and, secondly, Sir Nicholas de Criol, afterwards Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Sheriff of Kent. The date of the second marriage of Joan is uncertain, but it is known to have been prior to 1254.

This Sir Nicholas de Criol was a son of Bertram de Criol, the "Great Lord of Kent," who, in the 15th year of King Henry III., incurred the King's displeasure, and only escaped exile through the intercession of friends. Notwithstanding a prohibition to appear at Court, Bertram, however, quickly regained the royal favour, and was appointed Sheriff of Kent in the 16th year of Henry III., which office he retained for seven years: he also became Sheriff of the counties of Essex and Herts., and had the custody of the castles of Dover and Rochester. Nicholas de Criol, who was the third son of the above Bertram, paid "Aid" for the manor of Walmer in the 38th year of Henry III. (A.D. 1253-4); and in 1256 received the King's summons to serve against the Welsh. By his marriage with Joan above mentioned, he became Lord of Westenhamer; and in the 47th year of Henry III. he was appointed Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

In the *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. iii, p. 257-264, there is an interesting account of the manor of Folkestone, taken from the *Inquisitio post mortem*, held before Robert de Ludeham, June 3rd, 1263, from which I extract the following:—"Sir Nicholas de Crrioll holds of the Barony of Averanches five knight's fees, and he does service for it, as of the fee of MORTEYNE, and his heirs shall give from each fee 100s. for reliefs when they occur; and when there is a scutage at 40s. he shall give for scrutage

from each fee 8s., when more more, when less less, according to the aforesaid portion, and he ought to enclose Sixty-two perches of the park,\* and he owes from each fee three watches to ward of Dover Castle, 25s. The same holds of the King *in capite*, by barony, elsewhere." From another inquisition p.m., held a few years later (55 Hen. III., A.D. 1271), we learn that these five Knight's fees, which Sir Nicholas held of the Barony of Averanches, were situated "in Landon, Oxneye, Ledenne, Swynefeld, and Walmere."† In the 54th year of King Henry III., Sir Nicholas was appointed Sheriff of Kent. He was also Constable of Rochester Castle and is named (in the fourth year of Edward I., being then dead) amongst those who took part with Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, in his revolt against Henry III. He died before the second year of Edward I. (probably before the death of Henry III.), and left an only son and heir of the same name, whom we shall call, for the sake of distinction, Nicholas the Second.‡

\* The tenants of eighteen Knight's fees, held of this manor (Folkestone), were bound to keep in repair the hedge or fence which enclosed the extensive park at Folkestone, whose circuit was "about a league and a half," and which extended nearly to Sandgate.

† Philipot asserts that Matilda de Criol, widow of Simon de Criol, died possessed of this manor, 52 Hen. III., A.D. 1278 [*Vill. Cant.*, p. 351]: while Furley, in his *Weald of Kent*, mentions that a Simon de Crioll of Walmer was amongst the fifty "leading men of Kent" who accompanied King Edward I. in the Conquest of Scotland, and that he was knighted, A.D. 1300, for his services at the Siege of Caerlaveroch. The truth is that both these Simons belonged to another branch of the great family of Criol, who held, not the manor of Walmer, but Cotmanton in Sholden, which then ranked as a manor, and is said to have extended into this parish. Simon de Criol, husband of Matilda, above mentioned, held Cotmanton of the Abbot of St. Augustine's, by knight-service, *temp.* Hen. III.

‡ It is recorded in the *Hundred Rolls* of 3 Edward I., that is, shortly after the decease of the first Nicholas de Criol, that Gregory de Rokesley held one knight's-fee in Walmer of the King *in capite*, and had done so for the past three years; but the jury returned "*nesciunt quo warranto.*" From the same source we learn that Sir Alexander de Balliol then held one *borgu* (burgh or borough), namely, Ridlingwalde (Ringwould), and Gregory de Rokesley the *borgu* of Walmer, and that they forestalled (*pcipient*) thence the fines of bread and beer and had done for the previous five years or more; and as to this also the jury returned "*nesciunt quo warranto.*"



Of this second Nicholas de Criol it is recorded, in the *Placita de Quo Warranto*, that, in the sixth year of King Edward the first, he maintained in the court of the Justices in Eyre, at Rochester, on the eighth day after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, a claim to the view of frank-pledge, pillory, tumbrel, warren, wreck, toll, and custom, in his Manor at Walmer. Nicholas, who was represented by his attorney, asserted his right to take toll and custom as follows, namely, of every man who bought fish at Walmer, and removed them thence with a horse to any other place, for the purpose of selling them by retail (*singlis vicibus*), one halfpenny; and of every man who bought fish there and conveyed them away on foot with a similar object, one farthing; and of every foreigner who landed from a ship there, or departed thence, the sum of two pence: and, in support of his claim, maintained that he and all his ancestors, time out of mind, had always held these rights, and continually used them. But a jury composed of men from the hundreds of Eythorn, Cornilo, and Strete, found—1st, that neither Nicholas nor any of his ancestors ever held the view of frank-pledge, but that the Borsholder (le Borghealdre) of Walmer presents everything that belongs to that view; 2nd, that Nicholas and all his ancestors had always, time out of mind, held the assize of bread and beer; and 3rd, that they had always held pillory, tumbrel, warren, wreck, toll, and custom in the said manor: all which rights they had continually used except pillory and tumbrel. The judgment therefore was that Nicholas was entitled to the assize of bread and beer, warren, wreck, toll, and custom, *sine die*; and to the other liberties *in misericordia*.

Nicholas de Criol II. twice performed military service against the Welsh, having attended the musters at Rhuddlan, 2 August, 10 Edw. I. (1282), and Montgomery, 2 May, 11 Edw. I. (1283). He was summoned to Parliament at Shrewsbury, 30 Sept., 11 Edw. I. (1283); and to attend the King "upon urgent affairs," 8 June, 22 Edw. I. (1294). He was excepted from the general summons for the King's expedition into Gascony, 14 June, 20 Edw. I. (1292); and was summoned to Parliament at Salisbury, 24 Feb., 25 Edw. I. (1297). Five months later he proceeded for service beyond the seas; but returned with the King the same year, A.D. 1297, to take part in the war against the Scots. With this object he attended the

muster at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on the 6th of December the same year; the similar muster at York, on May 25th of the following year; and the muster at Berwick-upon-Tweed, 24 June, 29 Edw. I., A.D. 1301.

This second Nicholas was the "Nicholas de Cryoll, miles," who confirmed by charter, dated St. Laurence's Day (August 10th), 30th Edward I. (A.D. 1302) the grant to Langdon Abbey made by his "abavus," that is his great grandfather's father, of the manor of Langdon, and the churches of Walmer, Oxney, Langdon and Ledenne. He married Margaret (named in his charter) daughter of Sir Gilbert Peche; by whom he had an only son Nicholas, the third of that name, who succeeded his father in the 31st year of King Edward I. (A.D. 1303).

The third Nicholas de Criol was by no means inferior to his ancestors in valour and dignity. His first summons for military service, so far as I have been able to ascertain from the *Parliamentary Writs*, was for the muster at Newcastle, which should originally have been "within eight days of the Holy Trinity, June 10th," 12 Edw. II. (A.D. 1319, but was prorogued "to one month of St. John the Baptist, 22nd July," 13 Edw. II. (A.D. 1319). Three years later, 16 Edw. II. (A.D. 1322), he held the highly important position of Constable of Dover Castle and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; a fact proved, though his name does not occur in the lists of Lord Wardens given by Mr. Knocker and others, by the Municipal Archives of Faversham for that period; which contain the "Compotus of Tallage," or, in other words, the accounts connected with the tax, levied at Faversham, in July, 1322, for "the service of Shipping" due from that place as a member of the Cinque Ports, and "for gifts to the Lord Warden on his visiting the town,"\* and other purposes. And in 1324 we find this Nicholas de Criol mentioned in a return by the Sheriff of Kent, as summoned, in pursuance of a writ "tested" at Westminster 9 May, 17 Edw. II.; and he appears now to have been in command of a detachment of


\* "Item in j exennio misso domino Nicholao de Cryel Constabulario in Abbathiam die veneris proxima ante festum beate Margarite in pane xviid., in vino iis. iiid., etc."

"Item in j exennio misso domino Nicholao de Criol in Abbathiam die sabbath in crastino sancti salvatoris in pane xiid., in vino xxd."

Kentish archers, concerning whom instructions were addressed to him, under the name of Nicholaus Kiriell, on the 14th of June following.

In the troubles that ended in the murder of Edward II. at Berkeley Castle, he bore a conspicuous part as a loyal adherent of the King. Edward, it will be remembered, had quarrelled with his Queen, and the latter, having fled to France, was joined there by her son, Prince Edward, and the Lord Mortimer. Nicholas Kiriell was now appointed "Admiral of the Fleet from the mouth of the Thames westward" (19 Edw. II., A.D. 1326), and received orders to appear, with two "Probi Homines" of the several Ports within his station, before the Council at London, to receive instructions concerning the defence of the Country. His orders were "to prevent the landing of Queen Isabel and her son Prince Edward, and to infest the French Merchants upon the Western Coasts;" orders which he carried out with so much success that, while the Queen was preparing to land with a hostile army, he sailed "to the westward," and took no less than 170 sail from the French, and brought them safe into harbour. How the Queen eventually managed to elude his vigilance, and to make her way up channel to the Suffolk coast, we are not told.

Nicholas the third died in the third year of King Edward III. (A.D. 1330), leaving by his wife Roesia, or Rose, a son and heir known as Sir John de Criol or Kriell. Before passing on, however, it should be mentioned, that, a few years after succeeding to his inheritance (7 Edw. II.), this Nicholas de Criol, together with Roesia his wife, figured as plaintiff in a fictitious lawsuit concerning the Manor of Walmer, the defendant being one Gilbert de Criol, who must have belonged to another branch of this family. For some reason or other, which is not very patent, it seems to have been thought desirable to secure the title of Nicholas by the most certain process known to the law. A case was therefore made up between Nicholas and Roesia as plaintiffs, and Gilbert as defendant, concerning possession of the manor: the two former admitted the right of the latter, and he, good-natured man who had no earthly right or title to the manor, thereupon, in return for the admission, immediately granted (what was never his) to Nicholas and Roesia and to the



heirs of Nicholas.\* Such was the process of the law in the good old days, when these fictitious cases were very common.

Concerning John de Criol there is little to record. Under the designation Johannes de Walmere he is named in the 11th year of Edward III., in connection with the Watch on the Sea Coast, as responsible for one man-at-arms and a hobiler; and again in the 20th year of the same reign as Johannes de Criol, responsible with others, "una cum Hominibus Patriæ." He was a contributor to the "Aid," levied 20 Edward III., at the rate of 40s. per knight's fee, for knighting the Black Prince,† and is known to have crenulated Westenhanger. He died in 1377, and by his wife, named Lettice, family unknown, left two sons and a daughter; of whom Nicholas, the eldest, succeeded to this manor.

Of Nicholas the fourth, and the next heir after him, there is nothing special to relate, and I therefore pass on to his grandson, Sir Thomas Keriell, the last of this illustrious line, whose father, Sir William de Keriell, died A.D. 1412 (1 Hen. V.)

Sir Thomas Crioll, or Keriell, was greatly distinguished for his services in France. His first victory there of which any account has come down to us, was won with a small force of four hundred men, in January 1429, near Beauvais, where the French were commanded by the Count de Clermont. In the next year, in an engagement near Guerbigny, where he fought under the great Duke of Burgundy, he was taken prisoner; but, having obtained his release, he became in the 9th year of Hen. VI. (A.D. 1431), Governor of Gournay in Normandy: "not far from which place," according to Philipot, "he defeated the Earle of Britanie and in that discomfiture slew six hundred and took two hundred prisoners." Five years after this, occurred the death of the Duke of Bedford, who had long been the Regent of France; and a rebellion thereupon broke out in the district of Caux, but was crushed by Sir Thomas Criol. The

\* "At Rochester, Morrow of St. Andrew the Apostle A<sup>7</sup>—Betw. Nicholas de Cryel and Roesia his wife plts., and Gilbert de Cryel, deft., of the Manor of Walemere, with appurts. Right of Gilbert, who, for the admission, grants to Nicholas and Roesia and to the heirs of Nicholas. [Kent Fines, 7 Edward ii., *Arch. Cant.* xii, p. 305.]

† D[e] Joh[ann]e de Oryell p[ro] vuo feodo q[uo]d Nich[ola]us de Oryell tenuit in Walm[ere] de honor[e] de ffolkaston-xl.s. *Book of Aid*, P.R.O.

Duke of Burgundy now made an alliance with France, and Sir Thomas, who, as already said, had once fought under him, now became his opponent. It was about this time (14 Hen. VI.) that the Duke of Burgundy besieged Crotoy, which siege having been raised by the Lord Talbot, Sir Thomas Keriell distinguished himself in the manner described by Philipot:—"Sir Thomas Keriell assaults his rear with that courage that he forced the Duke to a disorderly retreat, leaving his canon and carriages behind him, as the reward of his valour and fortune." Sir Thomas now appears to have returned to England, but in 1450 (27 Hen. VI.) he was again despatched to France, with the hope of reviving the sinking fortune of the English. He landed at Cherbourg in April, with a force of three thousand men, and, after various achievements, advanced in the direction of Bayeux and Caen; but, on April 18th, he was defeated and taken prisoner at Formigny, with the Earl of Clermont and the Constable of France, "after he had with unparalleled testimonies of personal courage, endeavoured to preserve the fortune of the day." As to his fate during the next seven years the records are silent. A feat of his, however, in 1457, is recorded in the *English Chronicle* in the following terms:—"This same year the xxviii day of August, on the Sunday in the morow, the Frensshemen robbed and spoyled the toun of Sandewyche in Kent, abyding thereynne an hoole day, and at the last a knyghte of the contre called ser Thomas Kyriel drove them to the see, and kylde many of theym." On the breaking out of the Wars of the Roses, Sir Thomas espoused the cause of the Yorkists, and on Feb. 8th, 1461, was, together with the Earl of Warwick and the Lord Bouvile, made a Knight of the Garter. He met with his death through treachery. For he was taken prisoner by the Lancastrians after the second battle of St. Albans (Shrove Tuesday, 1461), having been left on the field by the Yorkists to deliver up their prisoner Henry VI.; and, notwithstanding a promise of safety from that monarch, was beheaded by order of Queen Margaret on the very next day (Feb. 18th). Hasted, who says he was slain in the battle, records also the incongruous *fact* that he was declared in Parliament, anno 1 Edward IV. (A.D. 1461), "to have been against law beheaded and murdered."

Sir Thomas Keriell was twice married, and by his first wife, whose name is unknown, he left two daughters, co-heiresses;



of whom Alice the younger married John Fogge, of Repton, Esq., afterwards knighted; and she, on the division of her father's estates, brought the manor of Walmer to her husband.

Sir John Fogge, an illustrious man himself, came of a most distinguished family; having been descended from Sir Francis Fogge, a prominent man in the Plantagenet period (temp. Edw. II. and III.), whose "cross-legged effigy" in Cheriton Church is mentioned by Philipot. Sir Thomas Fogge, grandfather of Sir John, flourished in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV., and was one of those who attended John of Gaunt to Spain, in 1386: there is a monument to his memory in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral, where he lies buried (ob. A.D. 1407). Sir John Fogge had even royal blood in his veins; for his grandmother Joane, wife of Sir Thomas Fogge aforesaid, was daughter and heiress of Sir Stephen de Valence, a descendant from Wm. de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, half-brother, by the mother, to King Henry III. His father was Sir William Fogge.

Living in the troublous times of the Wars of the Roses, Sir John took a prominent part in most of the principal events from the latter part of the reign of Henry VI. to the accession of Henry VII. In the second battle of St. Albans he is supposed to have fought on the side of the Lancastrians, but, whether that was so or not, it is certain that he was attached to Henry VI., during the last year of his reign, as Keeper of the Wardrobe. On the accession of Edward IV., he changed his colour from red to white, possibly having been brought over, as suggested by Mr. H. Smith in his interesting account of Sir John Fogge (*Arch. Cant.* ii, p. 104), in consequence of the marriage of Edward with the Lady Elizabeth Woodville, the first cousin of Alice Haut, Sir John's first wife, then living.

Soon after this time we find Sir John in high favour with the King, whose confidence he retained to the end of the reign: he now became Treasurer of the Royal Household, a Privy Councillor and Chamberlain (jointly with Sir John Scott) to Edward, Prince of Wales. In the next two reigns, however, he was not so fortunate. The dethronement of Edward V. in 1483, was followed, 1 Rich. II., by the attainder of Sir John and the consequent loss of his estates. What became of him at this time there is no evidence to shew; but it has been suggested\*

\* *Arch. Cant.*, vol. v, p. 105.

that, having either lain concealed or escaped abroad till more propitious times, he was one of the "two thousand followers of Richmond when he landed in England, or was one of those who immediately repaired to his standard and played a part on the field of Bosworth." At all events Sir John was restored to his honours and estates in the first year of the reign of Henry VII. (A.D. 1485).

Sir John survived his restoration less than six years, having departed this life in the fifth year of Henry VII. (A.D. 1490). His handsome altar-tomb, between the chancel and Fogge Chapel, at Ashford Church, still remains, and is figured and fully described in the second volume of the *Archæologia Cantiana*, pp. 103, 106-7. He was a great benefactor to the town of Ashford; for he founded there a "college and choir, restored or rebuilt the church, and obtained the grant of a Fair "to be holden at Ashford four daies yearly."\*

Sir John Fogge was twice married and left issue by both wives, but it is only with the second marriage, namely, with Alice Keriell who brought him the Manor of Walmer, that we have now to do. From this match sprang Sir Thomas Fogge, knt., to whom this manor was devised by will at the death of his father. Sir Thomas was Sergeant Porter of Calais under Sir John Scott of Scotts-hall, the Marshal thereof, and continued in this post during the reign of Henry VII. and Henry VIII.; but beyond this fact there is little to record of him. He died 16th Aug., 1512, and was buried in Ashford Church, where "a set of brasses" formerly existed to his memory. [V. *Arch. Cant.*, ii, p. 108]. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Brown, he left two daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Ann, the elder, married, firstly, William Scott, son of Sir John Scott of Scotts-hall, the Marshal of Calais above mentioned, and brother of Sir Reginald Scott; and, secondly, Henry Isham. Alice, the second daughter, was also married twice; her first husband having been Edward Scott of Mote in Iden, co. Sussex; and the second, Sir Robert Oxenbridge of Brede (c. 1480).

The family of Isham, to whom the manor descended in consequence of the second marriage of Ann Fogge, had their seat at Lamport in Northamptonshire, Edward

\* *Arch. Cant.*, v, p. 128.

Isham, son of the above Henry Isham, having been Captain of Walmer Castle, and Mr. Henry Isham himself having figured in a dispute in 1576 with the previous captain, William Hawkes. On the death of Henry Isham, the manor of Walmer descended to his son, the above named Edward; and he about the end of the year 1600,\* left an only daughter and heiress, by name Mary, who carried it in marriage to Sir George Perkins. The latter settled the reversion of it, after his wife's decease, upon his daughter Mary, married to Sir Richard Minshull of the county of Chester, knight, afterwards created by King Charles I, in the eighteenth year of his reign, Baron Minshull of Minshull, co. Chester. This Sir Richard Minshull, Philipot relates, "was descended from that eminent souldier Michael de Minshull, who, for his glorious service performed in the Quarrel of Richard I at the seige of Acon in Palestine, had the assignment for ever of the crescent and star for the coat armour of the family." And he and the Lady Mary Perkins, widow of Sir George Perkins, concurred in a joint sale by which it passed in the second year of Charles I, to James Hugisen or Hugessen of Linsted.

This Sir James Hugessen, for so he is described in the Calendar of State Papers, 1639-40, p. 613, subsequently conveyed the manor to his son William Hugessen upon his marriage: and both father and son, together with Richard Sladden (no doubt the tenant of Walmer Court), were, in 1640, the defendants in proceedings instituted in the Court of Exchequer on behalf of the Crown, "touching the title to certain lands lying between the sea and Walmer Castle." These facts which I give on the indisputable authority of the sworn information in the above proceedings, shew that Hasted is wrong in his statement, that James Hugessen *of Dover*, who died in 1637, was the purchaser: the James Hugessen who purchased of Lady Mary Perkins and Sir Richard Minshaw, or Minshull, having been the son of the above.

James the younger who resided at the manor of Sewards in Linsted, was sheriff of Kent in the seventeenth year of King

\* Edward Isham having died intestate, a grant of Administration was obtained from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by Margery his "relict," Dec. 3rd, 1600.



Charles I., and died (possessed of Provenders) on Oct. 2nd, 1646, being buried in the chapel on the north side of Linsted church. And William his son, joint defendant with him in the proceedings above mentioned, was sheriff of the County in 1671 (24 Chas. I.), in which year he received the honour of knight-hood. As a *delinquent* he paid £600 composition for his estates, 4th July, 1651. He died in 1675, having been three times married.

The manor of Walmer continued in this family down to William Western Hugessen, Esq., who died possessed of it, in 1764, at the early age of 29 years; leaving a widow, by name Thomasine, at whose death, in 1774, this property became the joint possession of their two surviving daughters, namely, Dorothy, who married, 23rd March, 1779, Joseph Banks of Revesby Abbey, co. Lincoln, Esq. (created a baronet, 24th March, 1781, and K.B.); and Mary, who, 27th July, 1780, married Edward Knatchbull, Esq., son and heir of Sir Edward Knatchbull, of Mersham, bart.; and they, about the year 1789, joined in the sale of it to George Leith, of Deal, Esq., whose descendants retain it to this day.

The value of the estate, at the end of the last century, was, according to Hasted, about £230 per annum; and Mr. Leith purchased it for the sum of about £8,000. A Court Baron used formerly to be held for this manor.





## CHAPTER IV.

### CHURCH HISTORY.

The Old Parish Church—Foundation—Connection with Langdon Abbey—The Dissolution—Fate of Walmer Church—Ancient Church Plate—Communicants *temp.* Elizabeth—The Great Rebellion—Solemn League and Covenant—The Walmer copy—Petition *re* Bromstone—The Restoration—Architectural features—Monuments—The Benefice—Incumbents—Registers—St. Saviour's—The New Parish Church.

**W**ALMER is within the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the diocese and archdeaconry of Canterbury, and rural deanery of Sandwich.

The ancient parish church, which is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary,\* is prettily situated on rising ground near the north-westward boundary of Upper Walmer. The trees of Walmer Court shelter it on the north and west, while in the churchyard, which slopes away to the southward, stand two venerable yew trees, which, if local tradition is worthy of credit, supplied Richard Cœur de Lion with a bow for the Third Crusade.

There is no record which points conclusively to the actual date when this old church was founded, though from the fact that it is not mentioned in Domesday Book, we may safely infer that no church existed here at the time of that Survey. But in the absence of documentary evidence, with the single exception of the charter of Sir William de Auberville, senior, who flourished in the reign of Richard I., and of which more will be said presently, we have a tolerably clear indication of its age in its architectural features.

The walls of rough flint, with ashlar work, point to a very early period; but we have more precise proof still in the two

\* "Ecclesiam beatæ Mariæ de Walmere." [*Charters of Sir Wm. de Auberville and Sir Nicholas de Criol.*]

grand old Norman arches, from whose mouldings we may fix the approximate date of foundation at *circa* A.D. 1120.

It seems extremely probable that the church was built by one of the family of Auberville, to serve as the private chapel to their mansion, the ruins of which still remain close by in the grounds of Walmer Court. It is quite clear that the moat which surrounded the mansion, or Castle—for such in reality it must have been—enclosed also the church itself; and the very solid foundations of flint, which the sexton's spade used to find so troublesome in the now disused portion of the old churchyard, go to prove that the church and mansion were very closely connected.

In A.D. 1192, Sir William de Auberville, senior, founded, in the neighbouring parish of Langdon, an abbey for Premonstratensians or White Canons, and gave this church to it in pure and perpetual alms, as part of the endowment of it. This grant he confirmed by a charter, in which, after reciting the particulars of his gift "to God, and the Blessed Mary, and the Blessed Thomas the martyr, and the Canons of the Order of Premonstratensians," of the "whole of his manor of Langdon," together with "the church of the Blessed Mary of the said manor, and the church of the Blessed Mary of Walmer, and the church of St. Nicholas of Oxney, and the church of the Blessed Mary of Ledene" [Lyden]; he goes on to say:—"and all these I have granted unto them for the sake of the soul of my dear lord Henry the second, King of England, and for the soul of William my son, and of Emma my daughter, and for the soul of Hugo my father, and Wynana my mother, and of Ranulph de Glanville\* and Bertha his wife, and for the safety of my own soul, and the souls of my wife and our heirs, and for the souls of our predecessors and successors."

Thus Walmer Church, "with its glebe and other belongings," became part of the possessions of Langdon Abbey; Sir William de Auberville's charter receiving in due course the confirmation of Sir Simon de Albrincis, the superior lord of the fee. This confirmation, however, does not appear to have been granted immediately after the charter of Sir William de Auberville; for it is specially recited that it was "on the petition

\* Sir Wm. de Auberville's father-in-law.

of Hugo," who was the son of Sir William, and his successor in the fee.

The appropriation of Walmer Church continued with Langdon Abbey for the next three and a-half centuries; and during the whole of that period, when the Papacy held its usurped power over the Church of England, the rites of the Roman Church were regularly performed within its walls. Few records of that period exist to throw light upon the history of the Church in Walmer, but we shall now proceed to the consideration of such materials as have come down to us.

In the year 1288, Pope Nicholas IV., to whom at that time were paid the first-fruits and tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices in this country, granted the tenths, for a period of six years, to the King of England [Edward I.], "towards defraying the Expense of an Expedition to the Holy Land"; in consequence of which grant, a general Taxation of all benefices was immediately commenced by the King's Precept, and completed in the Province of Canterbury in A.D. 1291. And from the record of this transaction, we learn that the value of this benefice was at that time £10.

In the following year, A.D. 1292, we have further mention of this church. For Sir Nicholas de Criol, who inherited the manor of Walmer through his mother Joan, daughter of Sir William de Auberville, junior, then confirmed to the Abbey of Langdon the charter of his "abavus," that is, his great grandfather's father, Sir William de Auberville, senior. This later charter is dated from Westenhanger on St. Lawrence's day (August 10th), 30 Edward I.

From this time we find no mention of Walmer Church for close upon a hundred years. There is, however, an interesting record belonging to the latter part of the next century, namely, a License granted by Archbishop Courtenay in A.D. 1387, and dated from Saltwood Castle, where he frequently resided, by which the monks of Langdon were authorized, in consideration of the "poverty and indigence of their Monastery," and for "other sufficient grounds," to "supply in their own persons the cures of certain exile churches," Walmer being one of them.

Thus matters continued until the reign of Henry VIII., when the King's quarrel with Rome took place. But then,

Henry, having by the Act of Supremacy acquired the position of Supreme Head of the Church, appointed Cromwell his viceroy in all ecclesiastical matters; and the latter, thus invested with the spiritual power, issued a commission, in the summer of 1535, which led to the suppression of all the religious houses of less value than £200 per annum.

Two of the principal commissioners appointed were Doctors Legh and Leyton, or Layton, who are described by Froude as "ecclesiastical lawyers in holy orders," whose youth and impetuosity rendered them "likely to execute their work rather thoroughly than delicately." It is with Leyton and his associates that we have now to do.

From the natural position of this county, and the ease with which communication could be carried on with the continent, it came to pass that the monasteries in this neighbourhood early attracted the attention of the commissioners. Accordingly, we find them paying a visit to Langdon, as well as Dover and Folkestone, at the very outset of their labours. Langdon they reported to be "sore in decaye," and "the abbott thereof (as he is reported) a veray unthrift yvell housbond, and of yll rule, and his convent veraye ignorant and poore."

Founded for the sake of "a pure contemplative life," the poverty of the Abbey, which is proved beyond all doubt by the return known as the Valor Ecclesiasticus of Henry VIII., might well have rendered it safe from the hand of the spoiler, if there had been no more solid ground than popular report for the other charges against the monastery. Unfortunately, however, there are records which prove that, long prior to this date, the inner life of the convent had not always been in accordance with their holy profession. It is true that Bishop Redman, the Visitor General of the Order of Premonstratensians, says of the canons of this Abbey, in 1482, "pretty laudible in exterior matters, and that as Martha they administer all things," but we find him also saying, in 1488, that Brother John Ramsey was "protervum et inter fratres non ydoneum ad concordiam." In 1491, from the Visitation Book of the same Bishop Redman, we learn that a canon, Edward Simon, was sentenced to "forty days *in gravi culpa*, and banishment to Wendling Abbey" (in Norfolk), for the sin of adultery. And that sloth was not unknown amongst the brethren, appears from the sentence of

John Boston, one of the canons who, October 9th, 1497, was ordered to be "put on bread and water every Friday till Christmas," as the penalty for not rising to Matins.

Incredible therefore as seems the charge brought against the abbot by Dr. Leyton, it cannot be attributed altogether to the known animosity of that zealous commissioner; since it is not the first instance of a crime of the kind being proved against an inmate of the abbey. That the guilty person was in this instance the abbot himself, no doubt hastened the dissolution of Langdon. But Dr. Leyton shall tell his story in his own words, written to Thomas Cromwell,\* as follows:—

"Pleasit your goodness to understonde, that one Friday xxii Octobris, I rode bake with spede to take an inventarie of Fowlstone, and from thens I went to Langden. Wheras immediately discendyng from my horse, I sent Bartlett, your servant, with alle my servantes, to circumcept the abbay, and surely to kepe all bake dorres and startyng hoilles, etc. I my Self went alone to the abbottes logeyng jonyng upon the feldes and wode, evyn lyke a cony clapper fulle of startyng hoilles, a goode space knokyng at thabbottes dore *nec vox nec sensus apparuit*, saveyng thabbottes litle doge that, within his dore faste lokked, bayede and barked. I founde a short polax standyng behynde the dore, and with yt I dasshede thabbottes dore in peisses, *ictu oculi*, and set one of my men to kepe that dore, and aboute howse I go with that polax in my hande, *ne forte*, for thabbot is a daingeroouse desperate knave and a hardy. But for a conclusion his . . . . . gentle woman bestyrrred hir stumpis towards hir startyng hoilles, and then Bartlett wachyng the pursuet towke the tendre damoisel, and after I had examynede hir, to Dover ther to the maire to sett hir in sum cage or prison for viii dais, and I browgt holy father abbot to Canterbury, and here in Christes-Churche I will leve hym in prison. In this soden doying *extempore* to circumcept the howse and to serche, your servant John Antonie his men mervelede what felow I was, and so dyde the rest of thabbey, for I was unknowyn ther of al men. At last, I fownde hir apparel in thabbottes cofer. To tell yowe all this commodie, but for thabbot a tragedie, hit were to long. Now hit shalle appere to gentilmen of this contrey, and other the comons that ye shall not deprive or visite but

\* MS. Cotton, Cleop. E. w., fol. 219.

upon substanciall growndes. Surely I suppos Gode hym self put hit in my mynde thus sodenly to make a serche at the begynning, bycause no chanon apperede in my syghte; I supposede rather to have fownde . . . amongst them then in thabbottes ehambre. The reste off alle this knaverie I shall differ till my cumyng unto yow, wiche shalbe with as muche spede as I can possible, doyng my assurede deligence in the reste. This mornyng I ryde towards the archbissshop to visite him; now whan I have visite hys see, this night I will be at Feversham," etc., etc.

(Signed) "Richard Layton, Preste."

The Abbot of Langdon, William Sayer, and his ten brethren of which they made over to the Commissioners everything that were now compelled to sign a Deed of Surrender, by the terms they possessed. This took place on November 13th, 1535, (27 Henry VIII.), so that this monastery was the very first to be suppressed, though the priories of Folkestone and Dover only survived it by a very little; the former having been entered on November 15th, and the latter on November 17th of the same year.

Thus Walmer Church passed, together with the other property of the Abbey, into the *impropriation*, which means improper possession of the King, who retained it for about two years; at the expiration of which period he made a grant of the confiscated property to the Archbishop of Canterbury. The date of this transaction was the 29th year of Henry VIII., since which time the patronage and appropriation of this benefice have remained with the Archbishop: for although Cranmer, very shortly after the grant, exchanged the site of the abbey and other possessions of it with the Crown, as Hasted informs us, yet he retained the advowson and parsonage of this church, among others, by a particular exception in the deed.

The value of the impropriation at this time, we learn from Dugdale, was £9 per annum; but there seems to have been an additional payment to the rectory in the form of tribute, apparently from the manor of Walmer, of £2 7s.

According to the terms of the deed of surrender, not even so much as the plate belonging to the abbey escaped confiscation; Walmer may therefore be deemed especially fortunate

in possessing a genuine mediæval relic, in its ancient paten of silver gilt, supposed from the design upon it, the Tudor rose, to have been made about the year 1485. It may be mentioned here that a recent inquiry into the subject of Church Plate by Canon Scott Robertson, has shewn that in the whole diocese not a single Pre-Reformation chalice remains; this remarkable disappearance being due chiefly, no doubt, to the superstitious substitution of "decent communion cups" in place of the ancient massing chalices, as they were called, in the reign of Elizabeth. Only one other Pre-Reformation paten remains in this diocese, and that not so ancient as this one at Walmer. This parish also possesses an Elizabethan cup of the type then commonly adopted.

The number of communicants here in the time of Queen Elizabeth was eighty-one, which probably included the whole adult population, as there seems to be no record of "recusants" or "popish recusants" at Walmer.

From this time there is nothing to record, in connection with Walmer Church History, till the time of the Great Rebellion; when the Puritans having obtained the ascendancy, a vigorous, and, for the time being, a successful attempt was made to root out episcopacy altogether.

The Long Parliament, which assembled on November 3rd, 1640, opened with ominous signs of the coming trouble. Violent speeches were made both against the church and the crown; whilst the former was made to feel the effects of several hostile enactments.

In the autumn of 1642 the Civil War commenced, and in the following year, the Parliament forces having suffered some reverses, an attempt was made to secure the help of the Scotch. The result was a promise of assistance to the parliament on condition that the latter would accept the Covenant, and accordingly commissioners from Scotland were met at St. Margaret's, Westminster, by both houses and the assembly of divines, on September 25th, 1643, when the Solemn League and Covenant was formally subscribed.

Parliament having thus adopted the Covenant, great pressure was employed to enforce its general acceptance. A copy was ordered to be hung up in every church, and, by an ordinance of



both houses passed in the following February, it was to be solemnly taken by all persons above the age of eighteen years.

The committee for removing "scandalous," that is, loyal clergy, had already been busy for some time, and the pulpits were rapidly being filled with men well affected towards the parliament; though these efforts had so far been directed chiefly against men of eminence and learning. Committees were now, however, appointed for the country; and they were to summon all the clergy, who were both to subscribe the covenant and cause their congregations to do the same, on pain of deprivation. By the various ordinances made at this time, as many as seven thousand clergymen were deprived of their livings; while no less than ten thousand are said to have been "silenced." But let us see what happened at Walmer.

On the 10th March in this year [A.D. 1644],\* after having no doubt made "some solemn exhortation" to his parishioners, as required by the unconstitutional enactment of the parliament, Mr. Anthony Bromstone, the "minister" of the parish, proceeded to read the covenant from the pulpit, "distinctly and audibly." The congregation then stood "with their heads uncovered and their right hands lifted up bare," this being the manner of signifying their approval; and then followed the ceremony of subscription.

The first to append his name to the iniquitous document, was Anthony Bromstone himself; who was thus made practically to abjure his holy orders. No doubt the position was a hard one for him, the only alternative being deprivation and consequent loss of the means of subsistence: for those clergymen who refused the covenant, were even forbidden to earn a livelihood by tuition.

The "minister" having subscribed, the congregation, to the number of sixty persons, proceeded to do the like, as many of them at least as were able to write (and these numbered twenty-two, or rather more than one-third of the number present); the rest making their marks, all different, according to what I believe was the general custom at that time among those who were unable to write.

\* The Walmer copy of the S. L. and Covenant is dated March 10th 1643, that is, of course, old style; the year having been reckoned to begin, legally and ecclesiastically, until 1752, on March 25th.

The following is a verbatim copy of the document in question, which, with the signatures then appended, is still preserved in the old parchment register belonging to the parish :—

“ A Solemn Leauge and couenant for Reformation  
And defence of Relligion the honour & happinesse of the King  
And the peace and safetie of the three Kingdomes of England,  
Scotland & Ireland.

“ We Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgesses, Ministers of the Ghospell, and Commons of all sortes in the Kingdomes of England, Scotland & Ireland, by the providence of God, liuing under our King, And being of one Reformed relligion, hauing before our eyes the glory of God, and the aduancement of the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ, the honour and happinesse of the King's Maiestie and his posteritie, And the true publicke libertie, safetie & peace of the kingdoms wherein everyone's priuate condition is included. And calling to minde the treacherous and bloody plotts, conspiracies, attempts and Practises of the Enimies of God against the true Relligion, and professors thereof in all places especiallie in these three Kingdomes euer sine the Reformation of Relligñ And how mutch their rage, power, & presumption, are of late and at this time increased & exercised, wherof the deplorable estate of the Church & Kingdome of Ireland, the distressed estate of the Church & Kingdome of England, And the dangerouse estate of the Church and Kingdome of Scotland are present & publicke testimonies, We haue now at last (after other means of Supplication, Remonstrance, Protestations, & Sufferings) for the preseruatiō of our selues, & our Relligion from vtter ruine & destruction, According to the commendable practise of these Kingdomes in former times, And the Example of God's people in other Nations, after mature deliberation, resolued & determined to enter into a mutuall & solemne leauge & couenant, wherein we all subscribe, And each one of vs for himselfe, w<sup>h</sup> our handes lifted up to the most high God doe sweare.\*

\* A copy of the Solemn League and Covenant which I have seen amongst the *Civil War Tracts*, published in June, 1648, has a very different preamble to the above, which could hardly have been intended for general adoption ; though it was, very likely, the form drawn up for the Lords, Commons, and Divines assembled at Westminster, 25th Sept., 1643.

## I.

"That we shall sincerely Reallie & constantly through the grace of God, indeauour in our seuerall places & callings the preservation of the Reformed Relligion in the Church of Scotland, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline & Gouverment against our common enimies, the Reformation of Relligion in the Kingdome of England, and Ireland in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline & Gouverment, according to the Word of God, & the example of the best reformed churches, And shall indeauour to bring the Church of God in the three Kingdomes to the nearest coniunction and uniformitie in Relligion, confession of faith, forme of Church Gouverment, Directorie for Worship & Catechizing, That we and our posterity after vs may as Bretheren liue in faith and loue, and the Lord may delight to dwell in the midst of vs.

## II.

"That we shall in like manner without respect of psons indeauour the extirpation of Poperie, Prelaise (that is Church gouernment by Archbishops, Bishops theire Chancellours and Commissaries, Deanes, Deanes & Chapters, Archdeacons, and all other Ecclesiasticall officers depending vpon that Hierarchie) Superstition, Heresie, Schisme, Profanesse and What-soeuer shall be founde to be contrarie to sounde Doctrine and the power of godlinesse, least we ptake in other mens sinnes, and thereby be in danger to receiue of theire plauges, And that the Lord may be one & his name one in the three Kingdomes.

## III.

"We shall w<sup>th</sup> the same Sinceritie, Reallitie, & Constancie in o<sup>r</sup> seuerall vocations indeauour w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> estates & liues, mutuallie to preserue the Rights and Priuiledges of the Parliament, and the Liberties of y<sup>e</sup> Kingdomes, And to preserue & defend the Kings Maiestie, person and Authoritie in the Preservation and defence of the true Religion & Liberties of the Kingdomes, that the worlde may beare witnes with our consciences of o<sup>r</sup> Loyaltie, And that we have no thought or intention to diminish his Maiesties iust power & greatnesse.

## IIII.

"We shall also w<sup>th</sup> all faithfullness indeauour the discouerie of all such as haue beene, or shall be Incendiaries, malignants or euill instruments by hindring the reformation of Relligion,

diuiding the King from his people or one of the Kingdomes from another or making any ffaction or parties amongst the people contrary to this leauge & Couenant, that they may be brought to publicke triall, & receiue condigne punishment As the degree of their offences shall require or deserue or the Supreme Iudicatories of both Kingdomes respectiue, or others hauing power from them for that effect shall iudge conuenient.

## v.

"And whereas the happinesse of a blessed Peace between these Kingdomes (denied in former times to our progenitors) is by the good prouidence of God granted vnto vs, & hath beene lately concluded, and settled by both Parliaments, we shall each one of vs according to our place and interest indeauour that they may remaine conioyned in a firm peace & vnion to all posteritie, And that iustice may be done upon the willfull opposers thereof in manner expressed in the precedent Articles.

## vi.

"We shall also according to our places & callings in this common cause of Relligion, Libertie & Peace of the Kingdome assist and defend all those y<sup>t</sup> enter into this league & couenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof. And shall not suffer our selues directly or indirectly by whatsoever Combination psuasion or terrour to be diuided & withdrawne from the blessed Vnion & Coniunction whether to make defection to the contrarie part, or to giue our selues to a detestable indifference or Neutralitie in this cause w<sup>h</sup> so much concerneth the glorie of God the good of the Kingdome & the honour of the King, but continue therein against all opposition and promote the same according to our power Against all letts and impediments w<sup>th</sup> soeuer, and what we are not able our selues to suppress, or overcome, we shall reueale and make knowne that it may be timely presented or remoued, all which we shall doe as in the sight of God.

"And because these kingdomes are guiltie of many sinnes and prouocations against God, and his sonne Jesus Christ as is too manifest by the present distresses and dangers the fruit thereof We professe and declare before God and the worlde our vnfeigned desire to be humbled for our own sinnes, And for the sinnes of these Kingdomes, Specially if we have not vallewied as we ought the inestimable benefit of the Ghospell, that we haue

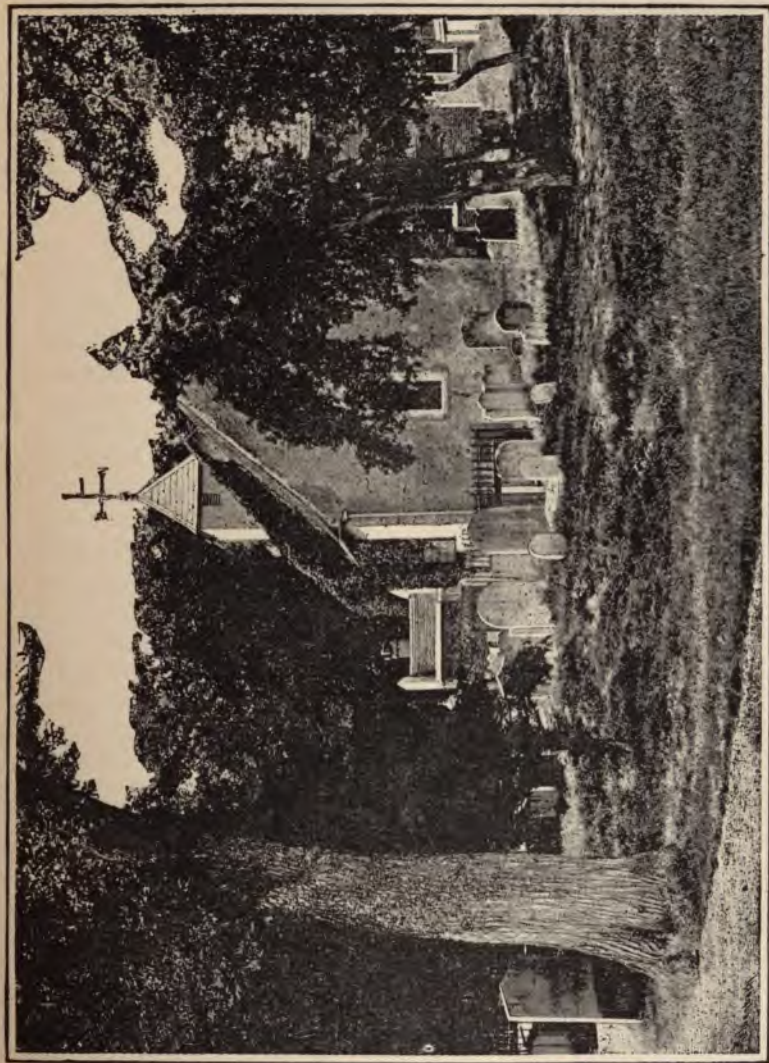
not laboured for the puritie & power thereof, And y<sup>t</sup> we haue not indeauoured to receiue Christ into o<sup>r</sup> hartes nor to walke worthie of him in o<sup>r</sup> liues, which are the causes of other sinnes, and transgressions so mutch abounding amongst vs, And our true and unfeigned purpose, desire & endeaour for our selues, and all others vnder our power and charge, both in publicke & in priuate, for all duties we owe to God and man, to amend our liues, And each one to goe before another in the example of a reall reformation that the Lord may turne away his wrath, and heauy indignation, And Establish these churches and Kingdomes in truth and peace: And this couenant we make in the presence of Allmightie God the Searcher of all hartes, w<sup>th</sup> a true intention to performe the same, as we shall answere at the great day when the secrets of all hartes shall be disclosed, Most humblie beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his holy spirit (sic) for this end and to blesse our desires and proceedings with such successe as may be deliuerance & safetie to his people, and encouragement to other christian churches groaning vnder, or in danger of the yoke of Antichristian Tyranny To joyne in the same or like association and Covenant to the glorie of God, the enlargement of the Kingdome of Jesus Christ and the peace and tranquillitie of Christian Kingdomes and common wealths."

The immediate result of these proceedings would, of course, be the abandonment of the Prayer Book, and the adoption of the Directory for Public Worship; which provided amongst other things, that, "at the receiving of the Lord's Supper, the table . . . is to be so placed that the communicants *may sit about it*;" and that burials should be performed without any prayers or religious ceremony.

That all the ordinances of this period received implicit obedience at Walmer, the pliant disposition of the pastor forbids us to doubt. That the surplice was disused goes without saying; that the chancel floor was levelled, its present condition will testify; that the holy offices of the church were neglected, the pages of the parish registers, which present a blank for all that period, abundantly prove.

But Anthony Bromstone continued to enjoy his benefice; and what kind of enjoyment that was likely to afford him, may be gathered from the following petition, signed by five and





THE ANCIENT CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.





twenty parishioners, the date of which is shewn from Sir Edward Dering's endorsement to have been 25 January, 1641 :—

“Petition to the House of Commons (that the Archbishop of Canterbury, as impropiator, may be made to increase the income of the Vicar) from the parishioners of Walmer.

“The humble Informacion and Peticion of the Inhabitants of Walmer in the county of Kent, and diocese of Canterburie sheweth and certifieth.

“That, whereas our minister, Mr. Anthony Bromston, is neither a persecutor nor innovator, nor a scandalous person; but a diligent preacher, and of honest life and convecion, having lived many yeeres amongst us: and whereas the allowance for the maintenance of the minister there is not above xvi<sup>li</sup> per annum, wherewith it had not been possible for him to susteine himselfe, his wife and many children, had it not been for the free contribucions of some few well disposed people well knowing his merit and integrity, and pitying his small allowance. And, whereas the Rectorie or Parsonage there is worth 100<sup>li</sup> by the yere, whereof he receiveth no part. And where also a pension of viii<sup>li</sup> per annum ought to issue out of the said parsonage, and of right to belong unto him as Vicar (as may appeare by Record in the Court of Augmentacion) whereof he yet never received part, notwithstanding petition made for the same to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to whome the said parsonage doth belonge.

“May it therefore please you (in tender care for the good of our soules) to take some course that a competent allowance may be provided for the maintenance of a preaching minister amongst us; and if it shall seeme fitt unto your wisdomes that the arreares also of the said pension may be restored unto him, for the present relief of him (being a sickly weake man) and for the good of his wife and children.

“And we the parishioners (together with him and his) shall be bound to pray for your pious endeavours, and for the whole assembly of the High Court of Parliament.”

We pass now to the period of the Restoration, when Anthony Bromstone, if still living, would have found himself in rather an awkward fix. By the Act of Uniformity which was now passed (A.D. 1662), the Church of England was reinstated

in its full privileges and every clergyman was required to declare his unfeigned assent and consent to the book of Common Prayer. The penalty for non-compliance before the ensuing feast of St. Bartholomew, was deprivation. From 1800 to 2000 non-conforming ministers suffered by this enactment; but poor Anthony Bromstone, happily for him, had passed beyond the reach of this world's troubles, for he died in 1647. But what about his successor, William Stanley, who came to Walmer at the time when the very name, dignity and function of all archbishops and bishops had just been abolished, and their possessions sold "for the payment of the just and necessary debts of the kingdom."\* He no doubt held from the committee of triers the instrument in writing granted to approved preachers, and without which no one could be possessed of any benefice. Alas, poor human nature! he seems to have been of the same accommodating disposition as his predecessor; for he managed to tide over the difficulties, and retained the benefice till his death in 1680.

It may be here mentioned, as illustrating the sufferings of the Royalists in these parts during the Civil War troubles, that Vincent Denn, in July 1660, petitioned for the Surveyorship of Deal, stating that he served the late King by conveying letters to and from the fleet—probably during the revolt of 1648—and was compelled to leave the country; while his father who was "servant to the two last Kings," suffered imprisonment and lost his all. This Vincent Denn was an ancestor of the families of Denne, now living in Deal and Walmer.

After this time there is nothing in the church history of this place of sufficient interest to record here. We therefore proceed to a description of such architectural features as are worthy of notice.

At the present time, the church consists of a small nave and chancel, the former of which has on its north side a large ugly excrescence, added in 1816 and 1826. There is a porch on the south; and surmounting the west gable, a small belfry, formerly containing two bells, one of them made by Joseph Hatch in 1635, and the clock presented in memory of General

\* By an ordinance dated 9 Oct., 1646.

Monins by his wife in 1869. In the angle formed by the porch with the nave is a small vestry.

The original structure was a small Norman church of very good type: and consisted of a nave, 29½ ft. by 18 ft., and a chancel, 19 ft. by 16½ ft., the former having north and south doorways. Judging from the masonry which still surmounts the west gable, and against which the modern belfry has been erected, it may also have had a small bell-turret.

The original walls of rough flint, which are partly stuccoed and have no buttresses, are still standing, except on the north side; where the ugly brick excrescence with a heavy gallery on its three sides, has been added; in size about twice as large as the original nave, from which it has an ascent of four stone steps.

The south doorway, situated within the porch—the latter is modern—is a good specimen of Norman work. It has a semicircular arch with various kinds of chevron, double billet, and sunk lozenge mouldings. The key-stone looks rough above as if an ornament of some kind had been broken off. Each jamb has a shaft with cushion capital, and plain abacus continued horizontally: that on the eastward side has also some masonic marks. The arch itself is somewhat lofty, though this feature is obscured by the accumulation of soil without, which necessitates a step from the path to the porch, and another into the nave.

In the nave, the original limit of which on the north side is clearly indicated by projecting masonry, 2 ft. 8 in. thick, are some Early English features. It has no original windows. But in the south wall is a large square-headed window, with externally a label and head corbels. Below the latter window, partly concealed by a modern pew, is a trefoil-headed niche, which may have been a piscina. The font stands near the doorway and has what seems to be an ancient bowl, but of the roughest description, octagonal, with wide chamfers above and below: the modern pedestal is also octagonal: and there is an ugly cover of oak, in shape an octagonal pyramid, with the date 1664. In the ceiling in front of the large square window and over a point about midway between it and the "Duke's Pew" (the latter has been subdivided into three pews since 1852), is the hook from which once hung that abomination the sounding-board.

The chancel arch is a fine specimen of Norman work. It is semicircular, inclining rather to the horse-shoe, plain on the east side, but richly embellished towards the west with sunk lozenge, flat billet, and various kinds of chevron mouldings. Each of its jambs has a shaft with cushion capital, the latter being so constructed as to suggest the probability of their having been designed to support a rood-beam. The abaci, which are continued horizontally, are enriched with a rude ornamentation somewhat resembling the sunk star. The soffit is quite plain.

The chancel, which as far as the sacarium (where there is a single step) is on the same level with the nave, has also Early English features. The east window, whose jambs were renewed in 1866, is a single lancet, and there is a similar window in the south wall. One on the north is semicircular-headed. Within the sacarium, there is, in the south wall, a niche with a flattened trefoil head; and immediately below the first niche is another much smaller; but there is some doubt as to the respective purposes of these two niches. Probably the larger one was an aumbry, or cupboard for the sacred vessels; and the lesser *may* have served as a credence, though its size appears too small. The south wall has, also, a low side window, or lychnoscope,\* which from repeated "improvements" has been entirely spoiled. On the north wall, immediately opposite the lychnoscope, is a bracket for a statuette.

S

This church has now been superseded as the parish church by the new one consecrated in 1888.

The monuments of the old parish church are many of them of more than ordinary interest, while among the hatchments is that of the Duke of Wellington, who has no other memorial at Walmer than his imperishable name. Tablets record the names, and in some instances the deeds, of many military and naval men; and, pointing back to the more distant past, are the memorials of the families of Boys and Fogge, and of the brothers L'Isle, William and Edmund; the latter the personal friend of Queen Elizabeth, and twenty-two years captain of Walmer Castle. The following are some of the more important inscriptions.

\* The "low side window" is very generally believed to have been intended for lepers to assist at mass, but several other theories are current.



In memorie of Willm: L'Isle one of the Esq<sup>rs</sup>: for the bodie of Kinge James, & of ovr Royall Sovereigne Kinge Charles whose science in the artes tovnges & antiquities the Vniversitie of Cambridge, & his bookes extant do manifest, as also of Edmond L'Isle his brother, Sewer of the Chamber to Queene Eliz: Kinge Iames and ovr said sovereigne Kinge Charles, having been xxi years Cap: of Walmer Castle linially descended from the Lordes De L'Isle & Rovgemont: and from Sir Jo: Lisle one of the first Fovnders of the Ho<sup>ll</sup> Order of the Garter & Robert his sonne who gave vnto Kinge Ed. the third lxxxvi Knights Feese as is recorded, and from Warin Fitz-Gerold Chamberlain to Kinge John & Isabell de Fortibus Covntess of Devon. The sayed William Departed this life in September\* 1637 & the sayed Edmond the First of October Following, and are both heere interred leavinge Nichs Lisle their brother possessor of their antient inheritance of Wilbvrgham L'Isles in the County of Cambridge who married Mary one of y<sup>e</sup> Coheirs of Nichs. Broke by Jane coheire of Thomas Colt of Essex Esq<sup>rs</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> Nichs. for the dve respect hee bare vnto his said brothers caused this monvment to bee erected anno 1637.

To the memory of Captain Richard Budd Vincent of the Royal Navy and C.B. whose remains are deposited in a vault near this tablet. He was made a Companion of the Honorable Military Order of the Bath with appropriate augmentation to his arms for his gallant conduct in defending a valuable convoy in the Mediterranean when in command of H.M. Sloop *Arrow* of 28 short guns and 132 men (having under his orders H.M. Bomb *Acheron* Captain Farquhar, of 8 guns and 67 men). He encountered on the 4 of February 1805, two powerful French frigates *L'Hortense* of 48 guns and *L'Incorruptible* of 42 guns, and 650 men including troops, and fought the latter in close action, for one hour and 20 minutes. Great part of his brave crew being killed or wounded, and his convoy (which had lost only 3 out of a fleet of 32 vessels) being in safety, and his own ship utterly disabled, he was compelled to strike his colours, having barely time to save the remainder of his people, when

\* This is clearly an error as the register records his burial in the previous month (Aug. 28).

the *Arrow* sunk. *L'Hortense*, the other frigate of 48 guns, chased and captured the *Acheron* after a brave defence, and then burnt her.

He married July 1805, Philippa youngest daughter of the late Captain Richard Norbury R.N. of Droitwich, in the county of Worcester, and died at Deal, 18th August 1831, aged 64.

---

S.M. of Sir Henry Harvey, Knight of the Bath, Admiral of the White Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet. An officer who passed through all the stages of the Naval Service, with exemplary conduct, etc., and solely by merit rose to high command. He eminently distinguished himself in the ever-memorable Victory of the 1st of June, 1794; and was afterwards (without solicitation) appointed Commander-in-Chief on the Leeward Island Station, where he acquired a Fortune, by subduing the Enemies of his King and Country; and for his services there, during the years 1796-1799, His Majesty was graciously pleased to confer upon him the Most Honourable Order of the Bath. He died 28 Dec., 1810, in his 74th year.

Also of Dame Elizabeth, relict of the above; ob. 7 Mar., 1823, in her 85th year.

---

S.M. of Lieut. Col. Robert Gordon, who, for the long period of 32 yrs., served the Hon. E. I. Co., on the Bombay Establishment; and from 1798 until 1814 was Adjutant-General of the Bombay Army. His professional merit, as an honourable and useful officer, was appreciated and acknowledged by the Governors and Commanders-in-Chief under whom he served, etc. Obt. 1 Aug., 1835, in his 72nd year, leaving Hannah his relict, and an only son Robert Edward. Buried in a vault in the church of St. George the Martyr, Canterbury.

---

S.M. of William Willmot Henderson, Esq., C.B., K.H., Rear Admiral of the White, ob. at sea, July 12th, 1854, on his return from the command of Her Majesty's naval forces on the South East coast of South America, in the 66th year of his age. He was present at many actions, Trafalgar, Lissa, in arduous and successful boat service at Regosniza, Guadaloupe, and commanded H.M.S. *Edinburgh*, 72, in the operations on the coast

of Syria in 1840. He was a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, and had been captain of Sandown Castle.

Also M. of Margareta, his beloved wife, dau. of the late John Henderson, Esq., of Middle Deal; who ob. at Walmer, 17 Nov. 1853, aged 62.

S.M. of Sir John Hill, Kt., Rear Admiral of the White Squadron, Captain of Sandown Castle, ob. 20 Jan., 1855, aged 81 years. He was first lieut. of the *Minotaur* in the battle of the Nile in 1798. Served with the army in Egypt under Gen. Sir R. Abercrombie in 1801. Employed more than 60 yrs. in the military and civil departments of the Royal Navy until promoted to the rank of Flag Officer; during which he attracted the notice and gained the esteem of F.M. Duke of Wellington. Conspicuous for indefatigable zeal, and activity, his valuable services were on several occasions acknowledged and honoured by his sovereigns' approbation.

S.M. of Captain Peter Fisher, R.N., late superintendent of H.M. dockyard, Sheerness: who expired suddenly whilst actively engaged in the zealous performance of his public duties in that establishment, on 28 August, 1844, in his 64th year; he having previously impaired his health by his unceasing exertions in the due fulfilment of those duties. After a long and faithful servitude to his country of 51 yrs., during which period he was wounded upon several occasions, he finally closed a life conspicuous for Christian virtues and high professional merit, universally esteemed and respected.

Also of Mary Anne, widow of the above, dep. 7 Sept., 1861, aged 79.

## INSCRIPTION.

D[eo] O[ptimo] M[aximo]  
S[alvatori] Memorix Annæ  
Christoph[eri] Boys castelli  
Walmeriensis Pro-Præfecti Ux-  
oris, Thomæ Fog Armigeri  
Filiæ Quæ 10 Liberos conjugi

## TRANSLATION.

To God our Saviour, Most  
Excellent, Most Mighty. To  
the memory of Anne, Wife of  
Christopher Boys, Captain of  
Walmer Castle, and daughter  
of Thomas Fog, Esq., who



peperit. Iis et omnibus virtutum omnium exemplum edidit] s[ua] vita 49 An[norum] necnon et morte die ix Octob[ris] An[no] D[omini] 1680 Con[jux] M[ærens] P[osuit].

bore 10 children to her husband. To them and to all she presented an example of every virtue during her life of 49 years, as well as in her death, on the ninth day of October Anno Domini 1680. Her sorrowing husband dedicated [this monument].

The living of Walmer is a vicarage of the yearly value at the present time of £390 (including St. Saviour's), and a house. There are seven acres of glebe. Walmer is not valued in the Kings' Books.

In consequence of the peculiar circumstances of this benefice, appropriated as it was to Langdon Abbey, whose monks successfully evaded all the canons and decrees of councils no less than the statutes bearing on the ordination of vicarages, it is a matter of no small difficulty to ascertain any particulars of the incumbents of Walmer before the Reformation. The Lambeth Registers are of no assistance, because the monks of Langdon were independent of the Archbishop, and simply deputed one of their own number to perform the duty. To search the records connected with the abbey, scattered as they are, is simply an impossibility, although in many ways the search, if feasible, might be of interest. However, through the kindness of Mr. F. Madan, sub-librarian of Bodley's Library, Oxford, one pre-Reformation incumbent has been hunted down. This is "*frater* Willielmus Waynflete," who is alluded to as "*vicarius de Walmere*," about A.D. 1491, in the Visitation Book of Bishop Redman, the previously-mentioned Visitor-General of the Premonstratensian Order. The same William Waynflete was, according to Dugdale, Abbot of Langdon in 1482. The following is as complete a list as I have been able to procure:—

William Waynflete, 1491.  
 Christopher Burton, 1560.  
 William Osborne, M.A., 1609.  
 Christopher Dowling, M.A., 1616.  
 Anthony Bromstone, 1617.  
 William Stanley, 1647[8].

Thomas Paramor, M.A., 1680.  
 John Ramsay, M.A., 1701.  
 Edward Lloyd, B.A., 1724.  
 Richard Goodall, 1741.  
 Sayer Rudd, M.D., 1743.  
 John Maximilian De L'Angle, M.A., 1757.  
 Robert Phillips, M.A., 1772.  
 Thomas Tims, M.A., 1788.  
 Thomas George Clare, M.A., 1811.  
 Edward Owen, M.A., 1819.  
 Ralph Drake Backhouse, M.A., 1833.  
 Henry William Wilberforce, M.A., 1841.  
 William Buckton Holland, M.A., 1843.  
 John Branfill Harrison, M.A., 1854.

All the above, except William Waynflete, were *licensed* to the incumbency as "curates," or perpetual curates only; but during the incumbency of the Rev. John Branfill Harrison, A.D. 1866 (Nov. 8th), the living was constituted a vicarage. The following is a list of the vicars from the above date :—

John Branfill Harrison, M.A., 1866.  
 Alexander Ewing, 1869.  
 Alfred Radford Symonds, M.A., 1877.  
 Fowler Babington Blogg, M.A., 1883.  
 Henry Venn, M.A., 1893.

At the dissolution of Langdon Abbey, the stipend of the curate, or vicar of Walmer, was £8 per annum; and in 1641, when the parishioners petitioned the House of Commons to compel the Archbishop (Laud) "to increase the income of the vicar," it was stated that his "allowance" was about £16 per annum; but besides this there was the pension of £8 payable out of the parsonage or rectory, and it was the non-payment of this said sum of £8 a year that led to the petition.

The value of the living being so small, it is not surprising that most of the earlier incumbents, in the list we have given, held some other preferment. Four of them held the rectory of Ripple; two that of East Langdon; Mr. John Ramsay, one of those who held East Langdon, was also vicar of Herne, and chaplain to the Ordinary at Portsmouth; while Mr. Owen contrived, besides holding the vicarage of Chislet, where he seems to have resided, to combine with his other duties those

of Archdeacon of St. David's—though, unless he had wings, it is difficult to see how he could have transported himself to his distant sphere of usefulness, with that rapidity that may sometimes have been desirable.

The parish registers begin here in the year 1560-1. They contain, besides the usual entries, many additional particulars of matters affecting the parish, such as the Solemn League and Covenant, and so on.

The register of burials contains, in addition to the interments in the churchyard, a record of many persons buried in the grounds attached to the Royal Naval Hospital and the North Barracks in Lower Walmer. A good many of these were prisoners of war, especially Russians; while many more were our own countrymen, returned from foreign wars to die of their wounds, or from disease, contracted in the service of their country. On August 17th, 1801, as many as seventeen burials are recorded from H.M.S. *Medusa*, and two more on the following day. In February, March, and April, 1809, at the time of the ill-fated Walcheren expedition, no fewer than sixty entries occur of men belonging to the 52nd Regiment. Altogether, 1277 naval and military burials are recorded during the eight years from 1805 to 1812 inclusive; and it is very likely that many others took place which were never entered at all in the parochial registers.

In consequence of the large increase in the population, especially in Lower Walmer, St. Saviour's Church was erected on the Strand, in 1848, at a cost of £1530.

The new parish church at Upper Walmer was built in 1887. It is in every respect worthy of its sacred purpose; and has already been adorned with many appropriate gifts; including a handsome reredos, pulpit, lectern, and several coloured windows. A tower has recently been added in memory of the late Earl Granville; but, at present, it lacks the spire for which it was designed by Sir Arthur Blomfield.



## CHAPTER V.

### THE THREE CASTLES OF WALMER, DEAL, AND SANDOWN.

The Bulwarks at Walmer and Deal—Foundation of the Castles—Establishment and Pay—Description—Reinforcements—The Spanish Armada—Encroachment of the Sea—Garrison presentments—Decay of the Castles—Hollanders made to salute—Similar incident with the French—Repairs to the Castles—The King *v.* The Lord of the Manor—Engagement between Spanish and Dutch fleets.

**B**EFORE the erection of the three castles on the Downs by King Henry VIII., it appears that this part of the coast was protected by a succession of earthworks, at no great distance from each other; of which the two most important, known as the Great and Little Bulwark, were situated within the parish of Walmer. From a rough drawing of the shore adjacent to Walmer Castle, which occurs in the Domestic State Papers of Charles I., it seems that the former of these works, known also as the Blacke Bulwarke, must have been situated at the spot now occupied by Walmer Lodge; while the Little or White Bulwarke was about midway between this and Deal Castle, that is, somewhere near the site of the present lifeboat-house. To the northward of Deal Castle, between it and Sandown, were two more earthworks; and the sites of the three castles were also occupied by similar defences. Hasted speaks of some of these "eminences of earth," as he calls them, as still remaining in his time, and says that they had embrasures for guns: and the previously mentioned sketch, in the State Papers, makes it appear extremely probable that they were connected one with another by means of trenches; so that thus a complete chain of fortifications was established along this shore, nearly three miles in length.

Henry VIII., however, deemed the Bulwarks insufficient protection for his Kingdom, and accordingly commenced the building of these and other castles in Kent and Sussex; his reason for this step being recorded by Lambarde in the following

terms:—"Onely of this I hold me well assured, that King Henrie the Eighte, having shaken off the intolerable yoke of the Popish tyrannie, and espying that the Emperour was offended for the divorce of Queen Katherine his wife, and that the French King had coupled the Dolphine his sonne to the Pope's neice, and married his daughter to the King of Scots, so that he might more iustly suspect them all, than safely trust any one, determined (by the aide of God) to stand upon his owne gardes and defence: and therefore with all speede, and without sparing any cost, he builded Castles, platfourmes, and blockhouses, in all needful places of the Realme. And amongst other, fearing least the ease and advauntage of descending on lande at this part, should give occasion and hardinesse to the enemies to invade him, he erected (near together) three fortifications, which may at all times keepe and beate the landing place, that is to say, Sandowne, Deale and Walmere."\*

Very early in his reign Henry had been considering the subject of coast defence, as is shewn by the statute 4 Henry VIII., cap. 1., entitled, "An Act for making of Bulwarkes by the Sea Side"; which after reciting the danger of invasion, authorized the erection of Bulwarks on any man's land, wherever they might be deemed necessary, and "no payment to be demanded for any of the Premises." But the above quotation from Lambarde shews the construction of these particular castles to have been undertaken at a date immediately subsequent to the quarrel with Rome (A.D. 1534); and, as a matter of fact, the heavy expenditure incurred in putting the kingdom into a state of defence was defrayed from the spoils of the suppressed monasteries. Thus armed with the sinews of war, the King caused his preparations against invasion to be pushed on apace, and himself made a tour of inspection to hasten on the work.

Three years later, 28 Henry VIII., according to some authorities, the three castles were ready to receive their garrisons; but this date must not be received as certain. It is much more probable that they were not completed till 1540,† in

\* Lambarde's *Perambulation of Kent*, 1596.

† The following inscription occurs on a stone which has been built into the parapet on the north side of the bridge at Walmer Castle:—

This Castle was built in the year 1540.

This Wall was rebuilt in the year 1661.

which year they were placed under the control of the Lord Warden, by the statute 32 Henry VIII., cap. 48, sect. 6.

The garrisons of the three castles and their pay at their first establishment were as follows :—

*Deal Castle.*

	£	s.	d.	
A Captain .. .. .	36	10	0	per annum.
A Deputy or Lieutenant .. ..	9	13	4	
A Porter .. .. .	9	13	4	
A Second Porter .. .. .	8	6	6	
Sixteen Gunners and eight soldiers..	208	2	6	
Total ..	£272	5	8	per annum

*Walmer Castle.*

	£	s.	d.	
A Captain .. .. .	30	9	2	per annum.
A Deputy or Lieutenant .. ..	9	13	4	
A First Porter .. .. .	9	13	4	
A Second Porter .. .. .	8	6	6	
Ten Gunners and four Soldiers ..	116	11	9	
	£174	13	4	per annum.

*Sandown Castle.*

	£	s.	d.	
A Captain .. .. .	30	9	2	per annum.
A Deputy or Lieutenant .. ..	9	13	4	
A Second Lieutenant .. .. .	8	6	6	
A First Porter .. .. .	9	13	4	
A Second Porter .. .. .	8	6	6	
Ten Gunners and three Soldiers ..	108	4	6	
	£174	13	4	per annum.

The general principle on which the three castles are constructed is as follows :—In the centre is the keep, which consists of a circular tower with an arched cavern beneath, bomb-proof; surrounded by lunettes, or bastions, of very thick arched work, with fifty-two port-holes below for scouring the moat, by which the whole is encompassed. These port-holes were secured by a massive stanchion of iron; while their defenders were relieved of the smoke caused by their fire-arms, by means of funnels or chimneys through to the parapet of the

upper works; which funnels, in case of the enemy having effected an entrance, were calculated to serve the defenders as machicolations down which grenades might be thrown. There were also larger embrasures for cannon, which in the case of Walmer Castle, still remain, and at Deal are represented by the arc-shaped window in the outer works, which now serve as the porter's lodge: these were near the upper part of the lunettes. The entrance to the castles is on the landward side, by means of a strong machicolated gateway, from which a drawbridge could be lowered or raised at will. To meet the exigencies of a siege, each was provided with a well.

Altogether the castles, though of no great height, were, in proportion to the means of attack in those days, of very considerable strength; the walls of the bastions being as much as twenty feet in thickness at the base, and eleven at the summit.

It appears highly probable that the engineer employed on these works was Steven Von Hashenperg, a German, who at the same time constructed Sandgate Castle. "Horse hires from Folkestone to the Downs for the Alman" (Von Hashenperg), are an item in the "Ledger" kept during the building of Sandgate Castle and still preserved in the British Museum.\*

Passing now to the further history of the castles, we find them figuring in many important events of subsequent times; such, for instance, as the wars with France and Spain, the Great Civil War of the time of Charles I., and the Revolution of A.D., 1688. Each of these events, so far as they concerned the castles, together with some other matters of interest, shall now be dealt with in their chronological order.

The first record of importance is a notice in the State Papers of Queen Mary of some reinforcements sent down in the spring of 1558, no doubt in view of the troubles with France, which culminated in the loss of Calais in the autumn of that year. The garrisons at Walmer and Sandown, if not at Deal, were increased considerably beyond what is usually given as their normal strength.

In the year 1573, the castles were honoured with the presence of Queen Elizabeth, who inspected them *en route* from Dover to Sandwich, whither she was proceeding with the special

\* "Sandgate Castle" by W. L. Rutton, F.S.A., *Arch. Cant.*, **xx**, 247.



object of inspecting the arrangements made there for the accommodation of the Flemish and Walloon refugees. An acacia tree still standing in the grounds of Walmer Castle, is said (notwithstanding its apparent youth) to have been planted by Her Majesty during this progress, and the night of the 30th of August was, according to what I think to be an erroneous tradition, spent at Sandown Castle.\*

We come now to the attempt by the Spaniards to invade this country by means of the proudly-named Invincible Armada.

In 1586, occur the first symptoms of alarm, in a precept by the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports "that no ship, bark, or other vessel should pass to the seas, whose voyage or absence may be above six weeks out of England," while early in the following year returns were made to him of all the available vessels within his jurisdiction; from which it appears that Sandwich then had as many as forty-three vessels, with a total tonnage of 1,216; Deal, six vessels, with a total tonnage of 16; and Walmer, five, with a total tonnage of 11.

But for the patriotic spirit of a merchant of London, whose action is worthy of lasting remembrance, the threatened descent would apparently have now taken place [A.D. 1587] while England's preparations were a long way in arrears. At a loss to himself of some £40,000, this good gentleman brought about the postponement of the expedition by a clever ruse which is narrated as follows:—"Being well acquainted with the Revenues and Expence of Spain and knowing their Funds were so exhausted that it was impossible for them to victual and fit out their fleet, but by their Credit in the Bank of Genoa, he wrote to all the Places of Trade and got such Remittances made on that Bank, that he might have so much of the Money in his own Hands that there should be none current there equal to the great occasion of victualing the Spanish Fleet."† By this means time was gained for pushing forward the preparations, so that when at length the Armada came, England was able to greet it with a warm reception.

As to the land forces it need scarcely be said that all along this coast every available man was mustered and armed. Of the

\* See chap. ix.

† *History of the Spanish Armada*, 1759.

10,866 "able men" of this county, 7,124 were thus got together; and of these a large force under Captain Peke and Sir Thomas Scott, together with a small body of cavalry under Sir James Hales, had their encampment some three or four miles inland at Northbourne; where they were held ready to descend, at a moment's notice, to any point where their presence might be required. Near Sandwich two thousand more were assembled, and scouts were kept continually patrolling the coast in order to procure the earliest tidings of the enemy.

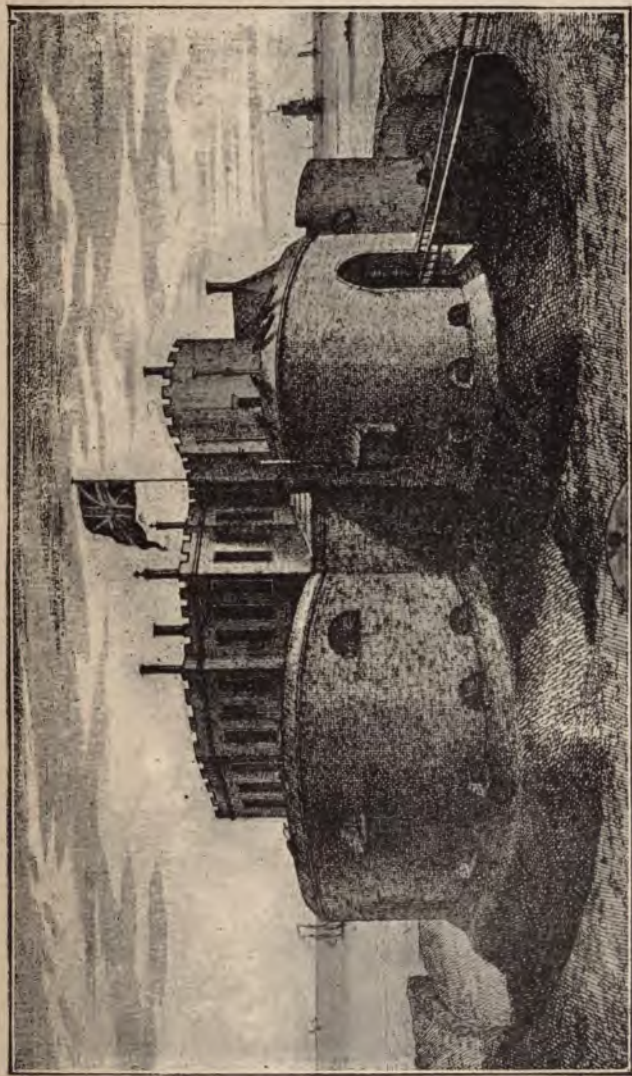
It is interesting to notice the character of the forces thus hastily raised to meet the most imposing armament that ever threatened these shores. Of the 7,124 armed men above mentioned, all but 2,958 were "untrained"; while of 300 men under Sir Thomas Scott, only 120 were provided with shot, an equal number had corslets, sixty were provided with bows, and nine had bills.

To convey the news of the enemy's approach from place to place in the shortest time, beacons were prepared on all the highest points of land; and, in our own immediate neighbourhood, the South Foreland, the Sandhills in the parish of Worth and the high ground at Great Mongeham and Woodnesborough, were the points selected for this purpose.\* By the order of the Lords of the Council addressed to the County Lieutenants, all troops were to "be in readiness upon the fyering of the Beacons"; and what a spectacle it must have been when this at length took place, we learn from an eye-witness, who has left the following graphic description:—"Myselfe can remember when upon the fyering of the Beacons (whereby an alarum was given) the country people, forthwith, ranne downe to the sea-side, some with clubs, some with picked staves and pitchforkes, all unarmed, and they that were best appoynted were but with a bill, a bow, and a sheafe of arrows, no captaine, or commander appoynted to direct, lead, or order them."†

But, whatever may have been the case ashore, the preparations for the fight at sea were all that could be desired. The Cinque Ports alone, never behindhand in an emergency, furnished, in addition to their usual complement, and at a cost of

\* Bowen's *Map of the Beacons*, 1759.

† *The Spanish Armada*, by T. C. Noble, p. xvii.



THE NORTH-WEST VIEW OF WALMER CASTLE, A.D. 1735.  
(From the engraving by S. and N. Buck.)



£43,000, six large vessels, each accompanied by a thirty-ton "pinnacle"; and when, on July 21st, the actual fighting began, the Cinque Port Sailors were prepared to shew themselves worthy of their noble traditions. Of the commander of one of the above six vessels it is related, how, from his intimate knowledge of the shoals in this part of the channel, he succeeded in alluring one of the larger Spanish vessels on the Goodwin Sands, where, after a severe fight, he effected her capture, and then burnt her. But the exploits in the Downs on that occasion are an oft-told story, and nothing further need be said of them, except that, on July 27th, the Great Armada, after approaching the South Foreland, thought it best to make towards Calais; and then it was that the eight fire ships, under Captains Young and Prouse, were sent from the Downs on their wild career, to scatter terror and destruction amongst the Spaniards.

Returning to what more immediately concerns the castles, for, though fully prepared, the resources of these strongholds were not put to the test in 1588, we find towards the end of 1594 the subject of repairs to Her Majesty's castles and forts in Kent engaging the attention of the authorities; and this was in view, no doubt, of some foreign complications; for, shortly after, Sandwich, as a head-port, was required to provide a vessel for the Queen's service, of 160 tons, towards which Deal and Walmer together contributed at the rate of 20 tons.

The State Papers of 1597 supply us with an account of the "great ordonaunce" mounted at Walmer Castle, which were as follows:—"one Cannon, one Culvering, five demi Culverings, one Sacre, one Mynion, and a Falcon,"\* making ten in all.

It is not at all unlikely that the fears of a further attempt at invasion, which were still felt in this country, may have had something to do with the anxiety that was shewn at this time to keep the resources of the castle up to their proper standard. Exasperated by the loss of Cadiz, and the destruction of his fleet in 1596, Philip of Spain was burning for revenge; and, accordingly, another powerful fleet was being prepared, or, in fact, was now ready, for it sailed from Ferrol in the summer of this year (A.D. 1597); but encountering a hurricane off the

\* *Dom. St. Papers*, Eliz., cclxiii, 101.

Scilly Isles, the Spaniards were compelled to return to their own coast, with the loss of sixteen of their best vessels.

The encroachments of the sea about this period caused a considerable amount of anxiety, and rendered the maintenance of the castles a matter of no small difficulty and expense: probably owing to this cause there seems also to have been a tendency to neglect even the most necessary repairs, so that all three castles were in danger of falling very speedily into a state of absolute ruin. Thus there is amongst the Domestic State Papers of James I., under the date of October, 1615, a statement of the dangerous state of decay of Deal Castle, the sea-wall being eaten away and the lantern decayed; while on January 20th, 1616, the captain of Walmer Castle (Wm. Boughton) complains to the Lord Warden (Lord Zouche) of damage done by the late storms. The sea-wall he describes as "greatly injured," and says it "needs speedy attention, as do also the roofs of the Castle which admit the rain." A careful survey of the "most needful reparations" was thereupon undertaken by order of Lord Zouche.

Lord Zouche is known to have been a most zealous Lord Warden, and an uncompromising reformer of abuses; and in the latter character we find presentments being made to him, in 1618 and 1620, of such members of the garrisons as had transgressed in any particular. At Deal, in 1618, the garrison seem to have been in the habit of leaving the castle at night to the custody of a small guard only; while at Sandown the captain and lieutenant were both guilty of non-residence. And, in 1620, the Deal garrison, presented two of their gunners "as residing at a distance from the Castle"; while from Walmer as many as eight of the garrison confessed themselves *faulty* and implored pardon.\*

What remedial measures were taken by Lord Zouche, we are not told, but that they were effectual, at least for a time, is shewn by a subsequent "note of residence of the captain, lieutenant and soldiers of the several castles of Sandown, Deal and Walmer, etc."

About ten years from the date of Lord Zouche's survey we again find allusions to the encroachments of the sea at Deal and

\* Dom. St. Papers, James I., cxvi. 118, and cxii., 156.



Walmer, and these inroads were of such a dangerous character, that a joint representation to the Lords of the Council was made by Captains Byng and Lisle, calling attention to the decay of their respective castles from this cause.\* The date of this representation was April 28th, 1626, but it appears to have met with no immediate result; for just a year later [April 24th, 1627] we find a petition from the same two captains "To the High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham," Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, in which they refer to former petitions and press for immediate measures. It seems that the Duke had procured an order for the demolition of Camber Castle and the repair of the castles of Deal and Walmer with the material, but that resolution having been changed, the petitioners prayed that some other course might be adopted; and they further urged the necessity from the fact of the moat of Deal Castle having in it "five hundred load of beach more than at the beginning of winter.†

Still, however, the authorities remained unmoved, though the matter was daily growing more and more serious; and Captains Byng and Lisle, accordingly, in the following month, formulated another petition addressed "To their honoured friend Mr. Nicholas one of the clarkes of his Majesties privye counsell," which shall be allowed to speak for itself, as follows:—

"Mr. Nicolas wee have delivered divers petitions both to the counsell boarde (as you partly knowe) and to my Lord Duke his Grace, humbly suing that the last survey which was taken both for the fortification and reparations of the castles might bee put in execution, the ruines dayly increase in so much that if some course bee not taken before winter (by the judgment of all men) the sea will swallowe them up: this last winter every springe tide at the winde Noth West did the sea come into Deale castle moate fifteen fadomes in length and three yardes higher than the wall, and filled it five foot deep with water at least, and with five hundred loades of beach, and it hath so eaten into the foundation of Wallmer castle moate that there is not towne foot breadth of the foundation left but that it will lye open to the sea, this danger of the sea swallowing us which apparently will

\* *Ibid.*, Charles I., xxv., 82.

† *Ibid.*, lxi., 21.



ensue, is the maine for which wee desier redresse beesides noe one roome of both howses is free from intolerable driftes of rayne, in so mutch that as the winde drives it, wee are fayne to remove both bed and boarde, the gate of Wallmer castle is so decaied, that it is not to bee opened and shut, but with very greate danger of our lives to knockt us on the heade with the loose stones hanging over, and the court of garde the cheifest roome of use is only held up by propes the which also give waye: the bridges are so unfitt to be drawn up at nights (an eminent danger) that they will not beare without patching and peeing to cume safely in and out by day: the powdar howses so leaky that wee are fayne to stor the powder in the vaultes and lower roomes, a thing most dangerous: the lanthorne of Deale castle, a sea marke, utterly decayed of which sea men mutch complaine: the cottages which are built beetwixt Deale castle and the bulwarke, which the survey adjudg most fitt to bee demolisht doe daily increase, yea and they continue building in the very trenches, and although they be daily forbid, yet they persist. Wee delivered a petition last time wee were in towne according to my Lord Duke's direction to the counsell boarde the 28th of Aprill last, Sir William Beecher promist us it should bee reade, but we heare nothing of it, our request unto you Sir is, that you being now calld to attend that honorable boarde (of the which your poore friendes joye and wish you mutch increase of happines) you would get that petition of ours reade, with remonstrance of thess defects and dangers the castles are in, and as farre as in you lies add your helping hande towards the procuring of reparations for us and wee shall acknowledg it amongst other favors an obligation Ever to rest your loving friendes [signed by] Edm. L'ysle [and] Will Byng."\*

On October 10th of the same year, the complaints contained in the foregoing petition were renewed, in much the same terms, in a memorial to Secretary Cope.

The monotony of these repeated complaints was now relieved by a noteworthy incident. For a despatch from Captain Byng to Mr. Nicholas dated from Deal Castle, January 29th, 1627 [-8], relates how the admiral of a fleet of "Hollanders," having passed Walmer Castle without striking his flag, was fired

\* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., lxx, 62.

into as he passed under Deal Castle, and made to haul down his colours. At a subsequent interview with the Dutchman, Captain Byng demanded, according to the custom, to be paid for the shot; but on being offered an equivalent in powder, the payment was remitted, and the Admiral gave a gratuity to Byng's men.\*

A similar incident took place in 1632, as we learn from a letter written by Captain Byng to Edmund Lisle, the captain of Walmer Castle. The writer says that last week a French man-of-war came in there with his flag in main-top. The master coming ashore with his boat, Byng sent to him to strike it, which he did. At going away he hoisted it again, whereupon Byng gave him five shots without hitting him and away he went in that manner. Lisle's castle also gave him one shot. The Council approved the like action on Byng's part against the Dutch, who never since have offered to wear their flag in this road on the main-top.

But, returning to the subject of the dilapidations, it was not apparently till the year 1634 that the authorities began to awaken to the gravity of the situation. About that time, however, His Majesty's engineer for fortifications, Lieutenant-Colonel Paperill was commanded to survey the Castles of Sandown, Deal, and Walmer, and Archcliff bulwark at Dover: and his estimate for putting them into proper order amounted to the total sum of £5,322 17s. 4d., distributed with regard to the three castles as follows, namely:—Deal, £1,243 16s.; Walmer, £1,490 10s.; and Sandown, £1,243 16s. A year or two later the Lords of the Council took a further step. On September 29th, 1636, they actually went so far as to make a recommendation to Lord Treasurer Juxon, "on consideration of the great decaye of the Castles," that provision be made for setting in hand the reparations this next spring. Still, however, nothing was done; for on March 1st, 1637 [-8], the captains of Sandown and Deal [Sir John Pennington and William Byng], and the deputy-captain of Walmer [Nicholas Lisle], sent in a general certificate of their extreme state of dilapidation to Sir John Manwood the lieutenant of Dover Castle; which certificate has a significant postscript by Nicholas Lisle to the following effect:—"Since signature of preceding there has fallen down a principal piece of

\* *Ibid.*, li, 61.

timber which supported the stonework of the outward gate. The soldiers, myself, my wife and family, besides the irksomeness of the rain, are in continual fear of our lives."\*

When the castles were actually falling to pieces, it seems almost ridiculous to say anything of their utter uselessness at this time as fortifications; but there is a certificate by Captain John Mennes, who succeeded to the command of Walmer Castle on November 10th, 1637, which ought not to be passed over; since he therein states that on his succeeding Mr. Edmund Lisle, the late captain, he found "not one piece of ordnance mounted," only "four serviceable muskets," and about "a barrel of powder since expended"; and that he had received no subsequent supply.†

On October 22nd, 1638, Sir John Pennington writes to Secretary Windebank from his ship, the *St. Andrew*, in the Downs, that the King has granted him the duty on merchandize to and from Dover for repairing Sandown Castle, after the repair of Archcliffe Fort, then almost finished, and requests a privy seal for it, in order that he may commence next spring and in the meantime collect materials: "otherwise," he says, "it will fall down and endanger the lives of those that live in it."

The folly of putting off such necessary repairs as those mentioned in the foregoing statements is shewn by a subsequent paper, dated June 21st, 1641; whence we learn that the expenditure necessary in order to restore and protect the castles, which in 1616 was estimated at £1,331 4s. 0d. including £720 for wooden groynes, was now put down at £8,000, including £3,000 for sea-walls, notwithstanding the fact that "his Majesty had lately erected at a cost of £800 a wall between Walmer Castle and the sea," but for which, although it had been "since undermined by the sea and a great part [had] fallen down," the engineer considered that Walmer Castle would have been utterly ruined before this."‡

Meanwhile the difficulties of the situation had become complicated, at least in the case of Walmer, by a lawsuit, arising

\* *Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., ccclxxxi, 4, iv, 1.

† *Ibid.*, ccclxxxvii, ii, i.

‡ *Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., ccclxxxi, 55.

from a dispute with the lord of the manor,—“touching the title to certain lands lying between the sea and Walmer Castle, and the damage sustained by the Castle through the breaches made by the sea in the bank or cliff lying between the outward part of the moat and the sea.” The particulars of this dispute appear to have been as follows. James Hugessen, Esq., having purchased the manor of Lady Perkins, widow of Sir George Perkins, and Sir Richard Minshaw [Minshull] her son-in-law, subsequently conveyed it to his son, William Hugessen, upon his marriage: and the latter together with Richard Sladden, who seems to have been his tenant, having laid claim to the ground above mentioned and “intruded” into it, proceedings were instituted in the Court of Exchequer, in which the Attorney General, Sir John Bankes, appeared on behalf of the Crown as Plaintiff; the defendants being the above-named James and William Hugessen and Richard Sladden.

*The Information* of the Attorney General, which is dated March, 1640, gives a sufficiently clear idea of the case for the prosecution. By it we are informed:—“That the Kinge is seised of the Castle of Walmer standinge uppon the downes in the Countye of Kent with severall Bulwarks thereunto belonginge in the right of his Crowne. This Castle was built for the defence of the Kingdome.

“That ther was a space of ground Contayninge 18 yards in breadth of firme land betwixt the Castle moate and the Sea. And that there was Aunciently a banck or Clif on the outward parte of the said land betwixt the Castle and the Sea, And soe longe as the said Clif or banck Continued ferme, the Sea had noe power to approach any further.

“That Conies was planted and Continued there, by the lordes of the mannour Which undermined the banck or Clif, whereby the Sea did eate away the land to the moate Walle of the said Castle.

“That the defendants Claymes to be owner of the mannour And of the land betwixt the moate trenche and Bulwarks and the sea, which is now eaten away:

“To supply the defects of the bancks and Clif his Majestie hath bene at 600<sup>li</sup> charge to build a Wall which is now almost utterly ruined by the rage of the sea beateing against the said

Wall, wearinge away the ferme land at both ends of the said wall."

The witnesses for the prosecution gave their testimony in substance as follows:—

Firstly, Robert Gillow, Edward Smith, W. Adams, and Edw. Hamon, maintained, "That as longe as the bancks Continued firme the sea came noe nerer to the Castle then the Clif."

Secondly, Edward Smith, John Adams, and Robert Gillow, maintained, "That the Conies and treadinge downe of beasts of the towne of Walmer [he] beleeves was the decay of the bancks"; and John Adams further declared that "30 yeres agoe Conies was in the Clif."

And, thirdly, Edward Smith and Robert Gillow maintained, "That the Wall had not been needed to be built if the bancks had bene kept."

In opposition to the above the Defendants replied in substance as follows:—"That they never knew of any banck or Clif but that they are lords of the said mannour and doe Conceave that all the land betwixt the Castle Bulwarks and the Sea was their land belonginge to the said mannour, but they never knew that ever the lord of said mannour or tenant did repaire the said banck or Clif.

"Confesseth the makinge of the late wall by the Kinge And that the kinge as he [meaning each of the several defendants] Conceaves ought to mayntayne the Bancks and Clif."\*

The subsequent papers bearing on this dispute add but little to the foregoing; the only additional evidence for the defence being that William Hugessen since he had been owner of the manor, had "destroyed the conies" in all the grounds adjacent to the castle;† while James Hugessen, who allowed His Majesty's right to the Castle of Walmer, nevertheless claimed the "several bulwarks and trenches" as part of the "freehold of the manor." The latter also professed further that he "knew not that there had been any firm land lying between the outward part of the moat and the sea, containing in breadth about 18 yards, nor that there was a bank or cliff on the outward part of

\* *Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., ccccxlix, 64.

† *Ibid.*, ccccxliv, 61.



the lands towards the sea": when he was owner of the manor he endeavoured to destroy the conies which were very few.\*

The "Replication" of the Attorney General is dated in June 1640; and in it he maintained "that the bulwarks and trenches have always been belonging to the castle of Walmer and are no part of the manor."

It would be interesting to know what was the judgment in this case, but there are apparently no papers remaining to enlighten us. However, there can be little doubt (whatever may have been the case with the bulwarks) that the dispute as to the ground before the castle was decided in the King's favour; for, very shortly afterwards, three Officers of the Ordnance Department were appointed to survey the castles and to estimate the expense of putting them in a safe and serviceable condition; and from their certificate, dated June 21st, 1641, we learn that it was now proposed to expend £3000 in perfecting the defences against the sea. Moreover, the sea-wall in front of Walmer Castle, which the Attorney General stated in his "Information" cost the King £600, is in this certificate said to have been "lately erected at a cost of £800";† from which we can only conclude, that, after the dispute with the lord of the manor had been settled, the King expended £200 in putting his sea-wall in order, that is, in repairing the breach and protecting the ends.

The Castles now appear at last to have been put into a proper state of repair.

We must mention here the engagement which took place off Deal, in 1639, between the Spanish fleet, under Don Antonio de Orquendo, and the Dutch under Van Tromp; in which the Spanish fleet was destroyed. The fight was carried on so close in-shore, that at Deal "a bullet fell into a stable and struck off a horse's head while eating his meat in a manger," and, on the Strand, "a minister whose calling might have restrained his curiosity," riding upon the shore to see the sea-fight, had his horse killed under him by a roving shot, though his person was preserved. [*Dom. St. Papers.*]

Lord Zouche's admonitions appear by this time to have been forgotten, as, in 1641, Capt. Byng has a complaint to

\* *Ibid.*, cccli, 38.

† *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., ccclxxxi. 55.



make of his lieutenant, named Ambrose :—"These towe last Saterdag at nights hee resorts to the castle, all Sundayes hee lies in bed, and on Munday mornings at the opening of the gates out hee goes and till Saterdag at night againe I heare not from him nor knowe where hee is." He requests Capt. Collins of Dover to send for Lieut. Ambrose and "skoole" him as he shall think fit.





## CHAPTER VI.

### THE CASTLES (*continued*).

The Great Rebellion—Insurrection in Kent—The Kentish Petition—Rendezvous on Barham Downs—Sir Richard Hardres at Sandwich—Dover Castle besieged—Admiral Rainsborough—Revolt of the Navy—Surrender of the three Castles—Declaration of Navy—The seamen's oath—Advance of Royalists to Blackheath—Defeat at Maidstone—Storming of Dover Castle—The siege raised—Fight at Sea—Storming of Walmer Castle—Relief of Sandown and Deal—Fight at Walmer—Further Declaration of Navy—Reduction of Walmer Castle—Engagement at Deal—The *Prince's First Fruits*—Colonel Rich's despatch—Letter describing the Victory—Royalist Victory at Sea—The Earl of Warwick—Garrison and pay temp. Commonwealth—Dutch War of 1652—Prisoners—Charles II. and the Castles—The garrison at various periods.

AT the commencement of the Great Rebellion, the three castles fell into the hands of the Parliament; though the precise date remains uncertain, except in the case of Deal Castle, which was taken possession of by Colonel Sands on Monday morning, the 29th of August, 1642.

In the Kentish Rising, which took place a few years later, the castles bore a very conspicuous part.

In 1644, Parliament ordained that Christmas Day in future should be observed as a fast, and that "all men should pass it in humbly bemoaning the great national sin which they and their fathers had so often committed on that day" in keeping it as a feast. Parliament never did a more foolish thing, and rarely anything more unpopular.

In Canterbury this ordinance eventually led to a riot, which was only the prelude to the formidable rising known to history as the "Insurrection in Kent." The good people of Canterbury on Christmas Day, A.D. 1647, shewed their determination to observe the festival in the old way, by assembling for divine worship at St. Andrew's Church; where the Rev. Mr. Allday officiated, and preached a sermon suitable to the occasion; a thing then so much out of use, we are told by a contemporary,

“that the people began to forget that Christ was ever born, as well as the celebration of his birth.”\*

Mr. Allday successfully brought his service to a close, notwithstanding a considerable tumult outside the church; but later in the day the civic authorities paraded the streets, and insisted on the shops being opened for the transaction of business, it being Saturday and market day. Against this intolerable interference with their liberties the people immediately rebelled, raising the cry, “For God, King Charles and Kent”; and seized the defences of the city, including the magazine: and though the rioters were eventually quieted by some persons of influence in the city, who prevailed upon them to lay down their arms, a subsequent attempt (instigated by the mayor in spite of his own promise), to bring the Christmas “delinquents” to justice, by means of a special commission under Judge Wild, led to a petition to Parliament being drawn up by the grand jury themselves, after they had twice ignored the bill. As this petition led to so many important consequences, with which we are immediately concerned, it will be worth while to give it *in extenso*, as recorded in the *Expedition of Kent* already quoted:—

“TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND COMMONS,  
ASSEMBLED IN PARLIAMENT AT WESTMINSTER.

*The Humble PETITION of the Knights, Gentry, Clergy,  
and Commonalty of the County of KENT, subscribed by the  
Grand Jury, on the 11th of May, 1648, at the Sessions of the  
Judges, upon a Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer, held  
at the Castle of Canterbury, for the said County,*

“SHEWETH,

“That the deep sense of our own miseries, with a fellow-feeling of the discontents of other Counties exposed to the like sufferings, prevaileth with us, thus humbly to present to your Honors these our ardent desires.

I. “That our most Gracious Sovereign Lord King Charles, may with all speed be admitted in safety and honor, to treat with his two Houses of Parliament, for the perfect settling of the peace, both of Church and Common Wealth, as also of his own just Rights, together with those of the Parliament.

\* The *Expedition of Kent*, by Matthew Carter, Quarter-Master General in the King's forces, reprint 1788, p. 2.

II. "That for the prevention and removal of the manifold Inconveniences, occasioned by the continuance of the present Army, under the command of the Lord Fairfax, their Arrears may be forthwith audited, and they disbanded.

III. "That according to the fundamental Constitution of this Common Wealth, we may for the future be governed and judged by the English Subjects undoubted birth-right, the known and established Laws of the Kingdom, and not otherwise.

IV. "That, according to the Petition of our Right, our Property may not be invaded by any taxes or Impositions whatsoever : and particularly, that the heavy burthen of Excise may no longer be continued, or hereafter imposed upon us.

"All which our earnest desires, we humbly recommend to your serious considerations, not doubting of that speedy satisfaction therein which the case requires, and we humbly expect. Whereby we may hope to see (what otherwise we cannot but despair of) a speedy and happy end of those Pressures and Distempers, whose continuance will inevitably ruin both ourselves and posterities. Your timely prevention whereof, by a mutual agreement to what we here propose in order thereunto, shall oblige us ever to pray."

As many as twenty thousand names were appended to this petition in the course of a few days ; and it was arranged that the petitioners should assemble at Rochester on the Prince of Wales's birthday, May 29th, 1648, and proceed to Blackheath. Ten thousand Kentish men are said to have taken up arms, including a force of one thousand horse and six thousand foot under General Edward Hales, the heir to a Kentish baronetcy.

The same day that the petition was drawn up, steps were taken to secure the castles and magazines in the county, and with so much success, that, in a very short time, as we shall presently see more fully, the only important defences remaining in the hands of the King's enemies were Dover and Queenborough. The rendezvous in this part of the country was on Barham Downs, where, notwithstanding the discouragement offered by a pouring wet day, the trained soldiers of the district mustered in considerable force, on May 23rd ; Colonel Hatton being in command of the horse, and Colonel Hammond of the foot.

That same night, after the rendezvous broke up, Dover Castle was invested by Colonels Hatton and Hammond; while Sir Richard Hardres, Sir Anthony Aucher, and Mr. Anthony Hammond, justices of the peace, together with about seven score trained men, proceeded towards Sandwich; where after some parley they were admitted.

The next steps were directed towards securing the fleet, then lying in the Downs; one Major Keme being employed in this service. This gentleman, who must have been a remarkable genius, is described as "formerly a divine and a captain at sea, but now a major in the service of the Parliament;" in addition to which he appears to have been "chaplain to the Earl of Warwick," the Lord Admiral at that time, and "minister of Deal." Major Keme, no doubt knowing well the minds of the seamen, came to Sandwich on the evening of the 24th of May, and offered to use his influence with the navy in the King's cause; professing himself at the same time "very penitent," we are told, "for having engaged himself in so unjust a cause and horrid engagement" as the service of the Parliament.\* This offer appears to have been an unexpected piece of good luck for the Royalists, but it was at once accepted, though its *bona fides* seemed somewhat doubtful. At least, it was thought, it could do no harm; and, if the major were in earnest, much good to their cause might come of it. He was therefore employed to carry a copy of the Petition to every vessel in the Downs.

This business having been settled, Sir Richard Hardres, doubting the loyalty of the municipal authorities, proceeded, before leaving Sandwich, to seize the magazine; and then, having caused a waggon to be loaded with powder, match and ball, he set out with it for Dover; taking care to secure the town with a sufficient garrison of trustworthy men, loyally officered. The route to Dover took Sir Richard and his company through the town of Deal; and as they passed at no great distance from Deal Castle, they were espied from the ramparts by Colonel Rainsborough, at that time captain of the castle and vice-admiral of the fleet,† who was observed to flourish his sword above his

\* *The Expedition of Kent*, p. 34.

† Rainsborough was one of those military men, who, in consequence of suspicions as to the loyalty of many of the naval officers, had been transferred by the Parliament to the naval service. Remarkable as it seems,

head in a defiant manner, as the little Royalist band marched by. Probably, too, they heard as he did, and with much more cause for satisfaction, the acclamations that proceeded from the ships in the Downs; which, while they both surprised and alarmed the admiral, were not fully explained to themselves until some few hours later.

At Dover, Sir Richard Hardres resumed command of the forces drawn up before the castle under Colonels Hammond and Hatton, which already numbered five hundred foot and two hundred horse, besides several trained companies; being received with great rejoicing on the part of the townspeople. And that same night arrived Major Keme in the royalist camp, to report the unqualified success of his mission to the fleet. "No sooner," he said, "were his letters read, than the mariners one and all declared for the King, the liberty of the Kingdom, and the engagement of the gentlemen of Kent; boldly disputing the affair upon deck with arms in their hands, seeming fully resolved to do their utmost against those who should oppose them." Only a very small proportion of the officers and some few of the mariners, evinced any dislike to these proceedings; and all such malcontents were immediately seized and confined in the holds of their respective ships.

The acclamations that had greeted the ears of Sir Richard Hardres's loyal band, on their march from Sandwich, were thus explained: they were, in fact, the loud huzzas and shouts which proclaimed the revolt of the navy.\* But Major Keme had more news yet to tell. Where was the admiral, the defiant captain of Deal Castle? He, in truth, alarmed by the commotion apparent on every vessel, had hastened on board his flag-ship; but, on

a few of these men proved to be excellent naval commanders, notably Blake, whose exploits against the Dutch are matters of history. Deane was another instance.

\* Major Keme was probably only a tool in the hands of more important persons in this matter. It is related that Edward, son of Sir Sidney Montague, of Boughton in Northamptonshire, was created by King Charles II., by patent dated 12th July, 1650, Baron Montague of St. Neots, Viscount Hinchinbroke and Earl of Sandwich, "as compensation for his signal services in delivering up to him the English fleet which he commanded during the time of the Protectorate, having by great prudence and skill so influenced the minds of the sailors that they concurred peaceably in the transfer of their allegiance."



coming near, his boat was forced off by the mariners, who refused to acknowledge his authority, saying, "He had nothing to do with them, nor should he." Demanding the reason of their mutinous behaviour, the only satisfaction he could get was the reply, that "They were upon different designs than those they knew he would lead them on, or join with them in, having declared themselves for the King and the Gentlemen of Kent." They acknowledged his former kindness to them as a good-natured commander, for which reason they would do him no personal injury; but refused his request for a pinnace to carry him to London; telling him "they could not spare the least vessel in the Downs, they were engaged for better service"; but adding, "there was a Dutch fly-boat on shore, and for sixpence he could have a passage in her." This, therefore, he was constrained to do, and the more so when the news speedily reached him that the garrison at Sandown Castle had joined in the revolt. Taking therefore with him his wife and family, whom he had left in Deal Castle, he made the best of his way to London.

The quondam divine, having thus proved himself so trustworthy a gentleman, and so successful a diplomatist, was now employed to negotiate with the garrisons of Walmer and Deal Castles; his credentials consisting of letters of summons for their immediate surrender. On this business he appears to have started the same night: while, with the design no doubt of backing up his arguments by means of a demonstration in force, Sir Richard Hardres and a number of Kentish gentlemen, making together "a handsome company," set out early next morning for Deal; being attended by Colonel Hammond's regiment and Colonel Hatton's horse, together with some dragoons; and leaving behind them in Dover, and before the castle, the trained bands of the town and three other companies. This strong force, for Colonel Hammond's regiment alone numbered fully a thousand men, all "well armed and resolute," must have created a considerable sensation as they approached the castles; for, notwithstanding that they marched under white colours, "answerable to the candid innocence of a peace-making engagement," there is no doubt they were prepared for extremities. At all events the defenders thought the approach of such an overwhelming force extremely undesirable, and

accordingly sent messengers, praying them "not to draw any nearer till they had concluded their conditions, the articles being then drawing up"; a request which was so far complied with that "a halt was made, and a rendezvous, the party also drawn up and planted in orderly front towards the castles"; while Sir Richard Hardres and his brother officers, forming together a troop of about forty gentlemen, rode away to Deal, where they were most joyfully received by the populace.

During the course of this memorable day, and whilst the surrender of the castles was being definitely arranged, a visit to the ships in the Downs was undertaken by the Royalist leaders, who were welcomed on board with universal expressions of great gladness; the seamen declaring with one voice that "they now only lived, having a long time, as it were, lain amazed betwixt life and death," and that "they desired rather to die in the service of the King, than to live again in that of the Parliament." Having thus satisfied themselves as to the loyalty of the navy, the Royalist party returned ashore; but not till they had first distributed to every ship "a sum of money to drink"; which was received with many expressions of gratitude on the part of the crews; who, at their putting off, saluted them from every vessel with many rounds from their cannon, answered with as many shouts and acclamations.

By this time the day was drawing to a close; and now the articles of surrender for the castles of Deal and Walmer were duly signed; the conditions being, that the garrisons should "march away with their baggage, leaving their arms and ammunition behind them entirely, without any embezzlement or diminution." Sir Richard Hardres, therefore, began to prepare for the further march to Sandwich; having first made things secure here by the appointment of Mr. Anthony Hammond and Captain Bargrave, the latter an ex-naval officer, and both of them justices of the peace, as Commissioners for the management of affairs at Deal and Walmer and in the fleet; and having also despatched messengers for Sir John Mennes and Captain Fogge, both sufferers in the King's cause, and the former of them captain of Walmer Castle until the outbreak of the civil war. The presence of these two gentlemen was earnestly desired by the officers and seamen of the fleet, on account of their great experience in naval matters. These arrangements detained Sir

Richard a sufficient length of time for him to witness the exit of the garrison from Deal Castle ; but Walmer was not actually delivered up until after his departure.

When Sir Richard Hardres had left the fleet, the next step taken by the officers in command, was to draw up and subscribe the following declaration and oath. They then, having been joined, it is to be presumed, by Sir John Mennes and Captain Fogge, set sail for Holland ; with the object of taking on board the Duke of York, as their Admiral-in-chief.

*“ The DECLARATION of the Navie, being the True Copie of a Letter from the Officers of the Navie to the Commissioners : with their Resolutions upon turning out Colonell Rainsborough from being their Commander, 28th May, 1648.*

“ Worshipfull,

“ These are to certify you that wee the Commanders, and Officers of the Ship *Constant Reformation*, with the rest of the Fleet, have secured the Ships for the service of King and *Parliament*, and have refused to be under the Command of Colonell Rainsborough, by reason we conceive him to be a man not well-affected to the King, *Parliament* and Kingdome, and we doe hereby declare unto you, that we have unanimously joyned with the Kentish Gentlemen in their just Petition to the Parliament, to this purpose following, videlicet :

“ First, that the Kings Majesty with all expedition be admitted in Safety and Honour, to treat with his two Houses of Parliament.

“ Secondly, that the Army now under the Command of the Lord Fairfax, to be forthwith disbanded, their Arrears being paid them.

“ Thirdly, that the known Laws of the Kingdome may be established and continued, whereby we ought to be Governed and Judged.

“ Fourthly, that the Priviledges of Parliament and the Liberty of the Subjects may be preserved.

“ And to this purpose we have sent our loving Friend Captaine Penrose, with a Letter to the Earle of Warwick, and we are resolved to take in no Commander whatsoever but such as shall agree and correspond with us in this Petition, and shall

resolve to live and dye with us, in the behalfe of King and Parliament, which is the Positive Result of us.

“ We humbly desire your speedy Answer.

Officers of the Constant Reformation :

Thomas Lisle, Lievetenant.

Andrew Mitchel, Boats.

James Allen, Gunner.

Tho. Best, Carpenter.

Officers of the Swallow :

Leonard Harris, Capt.

Jo. London, Mr.

Nich. Laurence, Lievet.

Andr. Jackson, Gunner.

Jo. Short, Carpenter.

“ Signed likewise by the Captaine of the Roebuck, Hinde, and severall other Officers of these and other Ships.”\*

THE OATH.\*

“ Wee the Officers and Common-men belonging to his Majesties ships, the *Constant Reformation*, the *Swallow*, the *Roebuck*, the *Hind*, &c.

“ Do in the presence of God and this Company, freely and unconstrainedly declare, That we will with our Lives and Fortunes, and to the utmost of our abilities endeavour to maintaine the Glory of God, the Purity of that Religion which is most agreeable to the Word of God, the Honour, Freedom, and Preservation of His Majesty, the Priviledge of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject: So help me God.”

To return now to affairs on land. After the surrender of the castles of Deal and Walmer, Sir Richard Hardres marched his force on, as already stated, to Sandwich, where they were quartered for the night. And the next morning (Sunday) they hastened on to Canterbury, leaving behind, for the sake of security, a small additional force of five trained companies; Sandwich being considered “ a place very factious, and apt to take the opportunity of the weakness of the country, to make a mutinous opposition in case of a retreat.” Remaining at Canterbury that night, the next day they left a few knights and

\* *Civil War Tracts*, 1648, B.M.E. 669. No. 82.

gentlemen in command of the three trained companies of the place, which, together with two local companies of Flemish settlers then being raised, appeared a sufficient force to secure the city, and then proceeded for Rochester; where, with the exception of Colonel Hammond's regiment of foot, which halted for quarters at Sittingbourne, they arrived in the evening. There they found the Royalist gentry assembled in large numbers; but learnt that the main body of the Kentish men were mustered at Dartford, some twenty miles further on: and that night there arrived some gentlemen from the counties of Essex and Surrey, who desired to treat with them, with a view to the co-operation of the men of those parts.

But now the tide began to turn against the men of Kent. The further march to Blackheath, which was to have been resumed at daybreak, was interrupted by the arrival at midnight of a special messenger, who brought an order from the House of Commons to the Commissioners joined in this enterprise, to the following effect:—

“That, whereas they did understand, that the people of Kent were coming up to Westminster in a tumultuous and pretended petitionary way, they knew not the intentions of it, and had therefore referred them to treat with their General, the Lord Fairfax, and the Committee of Derby House.”

Whether it had been anticipated up to this time that there would be a revolt of the army, as there had already been on the part of the fleet, does not appear; but certain it is that the news of their having to deal with the Lord Fairfax, came upon the Kentish men as a thunderclap. A council of war was immediately held; and orders were despatched to Dartford for the main body to fall back on Rochester.

The next day, the small force of Royalists, which had been left at Stone Bridge near Gravesend, in the hope of securing that passage, were routed and put to flight. Then that night, (May 31st), a sudden attack was made upon Maidstone, where a Royalist force of about eight hundred men belonging to the regiments of Sir John Maynes (Mennes?) and Sir William Brockman were quartered; and after an obstinate fight, which lasted six hours, these were defeated, with the loss, it is said, of 200 killed and wounded, and four hundred prisoners.



How the news of this disaster was received at Rochester, can easily be imagined; but, nevertheless, the main body, who still remained there under the Earl of Norwich, whom they had prevailed upon to be their Lord General, determined to advance to Greenwich; hoping there to receive the promised help from Essex and Surrey, as well as the co-operation of the people of London. But the promised help was withheld, and the camp in Greenwich Park soon became the scene of confusion and discontent. Provisions were hard to get; desertions became more and more numerous; the Earl of Norwich, who had gone into Essex to ascertain the state of the county, remained away longer than was expected; and at length the remaining troops made the best of their way across the Thames, in such boats as they could get, to remain true to their cause until the surrender of Colchester on August 28th.

Meanwhile the Royalist affairs in East Kent, which began so favourably, were also on the decline; though the cause was not abandoned without a gallant effort. On the very day that Walmer and Deal Castles surrendered to Sir Richard Hardres, an assault was made on Dover Castle, by the trained companies left there under Mr. Arnold Brumes and others, and prosecuted with the utmost determination. "They drew up," we are told, "the great pieces which were planted on the beach, and mounted them on the most advantageous ground upon the hill near the castle"; and "though both small and great shot were all the while played upon them very thick from the castle," yet they effected this with the loss of only one man. Then, their cannon being placed to their satisfaction, in a commanding position, and "but a small distance from the castle, they fired very briskly upon it and battered down the old walls very much"; but still could not induce the defenders to give it up, "and storm it they could not." This was on May 25th, and the siege continued about a fortnight longer; the besiegers, meanwhile, having been reinforced by the arrival of Sir Richard Hardres and his followers, who returned here from Rochester when the main body advanced to Greenwich. But about June 7th, the approach of a large force under Colonels Rich and Hewson, and Sir Michael Livesey, turned the scale. The Royalists were obliged to raise the siege: and retreating first to Sandwich and then to Canterbury and Faversham, ultimately surrendered on



easy terms, about June 12th. As for the three castles of Walmer, Deal and Sandown, which, together with the revolted fleet, continued to hold out for some time longer, their tale shall be told in the following despatches, which have been preserved in the form of the *Civil War Tracts*.

*“A Fight at Sea Between the Parliament's Ships and those that revolted And the boarding of some of the Parliament's Ships by a party from the three Castles in KENT that are kept for the King And the storming of WAYMOR Castle.*

“My last was of the eighth of this present from the *Downs*, since which time we have attempted to put to sea, severall times, but was forc'd back thither again, by extraordinary stormes, and crosse winds, by which we were all in some danger of the King's ships, and the three Castles in the *Downs*, to be stayed and plundered by them.

“As for the Kings ships, they sent men aboard of all our three ships to demand Powder and Ammunition for them and their Castles, and got aboard of them, and to show their Bills of Laydings, and Letters, who affirmed they had none, nor any powder or ammunition, but for the use of their ships; whereupon they were threatened to be carried for *Holland*, unless they would confesse and deliver what was desired, neverthelesse at the last all our Masters were released and the King's ships set sayle for Holland upon the 12 day to speak unto the Duke of York as they pretended.

“And upon the 17 day the Castles sent severall men and boats aboard of all our ships, with order to search and plunder us, but being withstood they went ashore, and swore God d . . . e them, they would goe ashore and sinke every ship of us, and in pursuit thereof they did their best indeavours, by shooting twelve pieces of great Ordnance at the least, which forced us to weigh Anchor, and fall of to the Sea: Although the wind was contrary and calme, so that we lay at their mercy, and in great danger, if we had not been timely relieved, by a good party of the Lord Generall's Army, that marched towards the several Castles, and found them other employment, which fell very happily out for us, for by this meanes we gained time to goe out of their command without any hurt or losse, only Captain *Newburts* was plundered of two rich swords worth five or six pound, as he

affirmed, wee being thus forced to Sea, and the stormes arising continuing for the space of two dayes, did put our Ships in some danger, neverthesse, thanks be to God wee beat it out, and recovered this place the 20 day, where we Ride safely in this Bay, ready for the first fair winde, which God in his mercy grant, and that with speed, for the Corn is very prout, as is in danger to be spoyled."

"From aboard of the Supply in Portland Bay  
neer Weymouth, the 22 of June, 1648."

"The Copy of a letter from Portsmouth."

"Noble Sir,

"The nine ships in Holland, viz. The *Reformation*, the *Couvertine*, the *Antelope*, the *Swallow*, and the rest at *Gorith* that revolted from the Parliament of *England*, are making addresses to the Duke of *Forke*, to joyn with them, and send them in provisions, which they want, and are labouring for; But the Duke told them at present hee could not satisfie their desires, because of his want of monies, The falling off of those ships hath put the Navy much out of order, and makes other Sea-men tumultuous, and if some course be not taken to reduce them, I fear no Commander will be safe in any ship except it please God that some way be found out for agreement between the King and Parliament. I pray God so to direct the Parliament to propound, and his Majesties heart to incline to grant, that there may bee a peace.

"*Waymor* (Walmer) Castle was stormed with some losse, it was thought Prince Charles would have been with Langdale in the North of England by this time, but monies coming not in as expected, it caused his stay to raise monies upon use. Captain Crowders the Reare-Admiralls ship is to be rig'd before she can go out, God send a speedy and safe peace."

"Portsmouth 25 June, 1648."\*

"A great Fight at WALMER CASTLE in the County of KENT between The Parliament's Forces who had besieged the said Castle, and the Forces sent over by his Highnesse the Prince of Wales, with the manner of the Fight, the success thereof, and

\* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., E. 450, No. 17.

---

*the number that was slain on both sides. Likewise the Princes relieving of the two Castles of DEAL and SANDOWN, etc.*

"Sir,

"Vpon Wednesday last, there hapned a desperate engagement betwixt the Parliament's Forces, and a party belonging to his Highnesse the Prince of *Wales* at *Walmer* Castle, the manner thus:—

"The Prince having sent a party from France, under the command of Col. *Fitz-Beal*, with Armes and Ammunition for the relief of the two Castles of *Deal* and *Sandown*, and having effected the same, the said Colonel resolved for *Walmer* Castle, and thereupon hoysted sayl and steered towards *Walmer*, where they arrived towards the evening, accompanied with three other ships very well man'd and when they were within half musket shot of the shore, they let fly a broadside at the Parliament's forces, who were intrenched upon the Breach (*sic*) neer the Castle; insomuch that there began a very dangerous and hot dispute, the fight continuing for the space of an hour and a half; the Cavalry plaid very fast with their great and small shot all the time, the Parliamenteers answered them with the like Vollayes, and at the last beat them off from the shore, and forced them to Sea, with the losse of six men, and nine wounded.

"The Enemy fought resolutely, but, it is supposed, with a great deal of losse made their retreat, for it is said that divers were seen to fall upon the Decks of the ships.

"This is a great dishearming (disheartening?) to the besieged, to have relief attempted without successe, though as yet they slight any overture of surrender or treaty. Divers Granadoes have been shot into the Castle, yet are they within not brought thereby to the least compliyance of disposition to yield."

"*Canterbury*, July 6, 1648, *four in the morning*."\*

From a further "Declaration" made by the revolted seamen on July 8th, we get a list of the principal vessels which

---

\* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M. E. 451, No. 86. The date of the above events must have been July 5th; as we learn from a subsequent despatch that July 15th was a Saturday, and from the above that the attempted relief took place on the Wednesday before July 6th; which last-named day was a Thursday.

took part in the insurrection. Ten are named in the following order :—

The <i>Constant Reformation.</i>	The <i>Hynd.</i>
The <i>Couvertine.</i>	The <i>Roebuck.</i>
The <i>Swallow.</i>	The <i>Crescent.</i>
The <i>Antelope.</i>	The <i>Pellican.</i>
The <i>Satisfaction.</i>	The <i>Blackmore Lady.</i>

In the Declaration in which these names occur, complaint was made :—"That the Power and affaires of the Navy, were put into such hands, as were not onely enemies to the King and Kingdome, but even to Monarchy it selfe (*sic*), that the stile of Commissions at Sea was lately altered, leaving out the King's name, and mentioning onely the Parliament and Army, which we understand to be a disinherision (*sic*) of His Majesty and His Children, that we had no settled forme of Divine worship, no Communion, little or no Preaching on board but by illiterate and mechanique persons, that there was a designe of introducing Land Souldiers into every Ship to master and over-awe the Sea men, things so contrary to the ancient Customes and orders of the Sea, that we thought our selves bound in Conscience to doe something for the recovery of our owne right and re-establishment."

The following is a copy of the further "Oath" taken at this time by the seamen of the revolted ships ; in which, as will be seen, they pledged themselves to the Restoration of King Charles, and vowed fidelity to "His Highness the Prince of Wales" and the "Lord High Admiral the Duke of York," and obedience to their commands :—

"In pursuance of the Covenant I have already taken, I, A.B., doe in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all hearts, solemnly vow and protest, That in the first place I shall heartily endeavour the freedome and Restauration of my Sovereign Lord King *Charles* to all his full and just Rights ; and will behave myself faithfully in the service of His High Ness (*sic*) the Prince of *Wales*. Next I do vow all true obedience to my Lord High Admirall the Duke of *Yorke*, and that I will conform my self cheerfully to all his Highesse (*sic*) lawfull Commands which shall be for the service of his Royal Father ; That I will hold no correspondence with the Enemy, but shall

faithfully discover all Designes that I can come to the knowledge of, of that nature; and shall endeavour with the utmost hazzard of my life to defend and protect his Highness Person from all danger; nor will ever give consent to deliver him up without the King his Royall Father's command or his own consent. And as I shall be faithfull and just in the performance of all this, so help mee God, and the contents of this Book."

We come now to the reduction of Walmer Castle, the date of which event is not recorded, any more than are the particular circumstances under which it at length fell. But there are at least some facts to throw light upon the subject. The Castle had now been besieged by Colonel Rich's forces for upwards of a month; every attempt at relief had failed; and the garrison were no doubt absolutely starved out. The *Civil War Tracts* shew the surrender to have taken place between the eighth and fifteenth of July. One of these papers, dated from Canterbury on July 16th, records "a fresh alarum from the sea," which had been experienced by the Parliament forces in this part, "since the reducing of *Waymor* (Walmer) Castle by Colonel Rich"; and refers to the hope that had been entertained, "that Sandwich (probably Sandown is meant) and Deale would thereupon have done the like," that is, would have surrendered: while from the same source we learn, that "the revolted Ships are come from Holland and are now in the Downes," not for the purpose, as had been fondly hoped, of submission; but in order "to oppose the power of Parliament"; also that they had on board the Duke of York as Lord High Admiral, and Prince Maurice "the Prince Elector Pallatine's second brother," as Rear Admiral: and that "the Officers of the ships that disserted (*sic*) the Parliament, had all their Commands, and further promises, with large Commissions granted to them."

But notwithstanding the fall of Walmer Castle, the two other Castles continued to find employment for Colonel Rich for some time longer, as we shall now see.

*"The true Relation of the Arrival of THIRTY FLEMISH SHIPS, and Six of those that Revolted, before the Town and Castle of DEALE: Wherein the Prince, the Duke of York, and many Souldiers are said to be imbarked for ENGLAND: with the violent battery they made against the Bestegers, and the effects*



thereof. Together with The manner of the Siege, the progresse of the Besiegers, and the desperate carriage of the Besieged.

"Sir

"With my last I sent you word of the surrender of *Warmore* (Walmer) Castle unto us, and I might say much of the further particulars thereof, but that I doubt not but ere this you have heard of it at large: Immediately thereupon we drew on our Leaguer before *Deal-Castle*, where we now lie; and on Saturday morning the fifteenth of this instant July, there appeared six men of war (being part of the revolted Ships,) before the Town and Castle of *Deal*, and by their churlish tokens, they sent us, made it appear to us what they were, for they shot very near a hundred great Pieces at us, yet thanks be to the Lord, they did us little harm; only two men were slain by their shot, and two more by the fall of a Chimney which the Canon beat down; That very morning also the enemy sallied out of *Deal* Castle and intended to surprise our forlorn guard, which was between three and four hundred yards of the Castle; but they were soon discovered, and by a Reserve guard, (whom Captain Gayl of *Coleman-street* commanded) they were gallantly repulsed, and driven back to the very gates of the Castle, and this with the losse of three of our men, and some few wounded: As for the losse on the Enemies' part, it is not certain, yet some of our Souldiers observed about eight or nine of them to be carried off on pick-pack.

"The day following being Sunday there appeared near about thirty *Fleming* Ships before the Castle and Towne of *Deal* but are very quiet etc.

"Reported that the Prince, Duke of York, and many hundreds of Souldiers are in the revolted Ships, but there is little reason for that opinion etc.

"Your friend and servant,

"R.G."\*

"From my Quarters in  
*Upper Deal*, July 20  
1648."

The next of these printed despatches describes an engagement at *Deal*, and is headed as follows:—

"A Great Fight between the King's Majesty's Forces under

\* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., E. 453, No. 26.



the command of his Highnesse the Prince of *Wales* and the Parliament Forces, neer *Deale* Castle, August 4, 1648."

From the contents of this *Tract*, it appears, that the Prince of *Wales*, Lord High Admiral of the *Narrow Seas*, having returned from *Yarmouth Roads* to the *Downs*, caused all his "Marriners and Sea-men" to bind themselves by an oath\*:—  
*"That they shall endeavour to the utmost of their power to release his Majesty from the hands of his Enemies, and to prosecute their Engagement for the advancement of the King's cause, with the hazard of their lives and fortunes."* It then proceeds as follows:—  
 "The Prince having despatched part of his fleet to watch the motion of the Parliament shipping coming from *Portsmouth* the rest lies hovering up and down in these parts and have landed some Forces neer *Deel* and *Sandown* who thought to have fallen upon our men unawares and to have raised the siege. But on news of their landing Colonel *Rich* hastened towards them with his horse, engaged and disputed the ground and charged quite through the Prince's Van of Foot commanded by the Lord *Hopton* and Colonel *Boys* doing some execution, the *Sea Royalists* fought very resolutely, their great Ordnance began to roar, the conflict was great, and the dispute resolutely maintained by both parties: till at last the *Royalists* run, our men pursues, and had it not been for the shipping which plaid so fast upon us with their Ordnance, we had taken and killed most of them." The "*key shot*" from the ships, however, effectually covered the retreat of the *Royalists*, and compelled the Parliament forces to retire; the loss in this action having been thirteen men of the latter, and as many as thirty-four of the former, killed and wounded.†

*"The Prince's First Fruits: Or a Full and Perfect  
 RELATION of two VICTORIES obtained by Colonel Rich his  
 Brigade, together with the Forces under the Command of Sir  
 Michael Levesey,‡ over some forces landed out of the Revolted*

\* The full text of this Oath has already been given.

† *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., E. 457, No. 79.

‡ Sir M. Levesey, alias *Livesey*, or *Lucey*, was created a baronet when 16 years old, and when 34 sat upon the Commission which condemned the King to death. He was an active magistrate and as such married many couples during the Commonwealth. He represented *Queenborough* in the House of Commons; served the office of Sheriff; and held a commission as Colonel in the Parliament Army.

*ships near SANDOWN Castle, in the County of KENT, August 10 & 14. Together with A Perfect List of the Commanders and officers taken Prisoners, and the number of slain on both sides.*

“To the three Sons of their Father the D.”\*

*“Put up thy Pipes Prag. Melancholicus*

*Bedew thy sheet with tears : Elencticus !*

*Say, where's thy Jacob's staff, what star to foe*

*Did stain your glory with this overthrow ?*

*Come leave your lisping, and at length be wise,*

*The despis'd Cause must Conquer all your lies.*

“*Loving Brother,*

The Prince (whom so many of our Pulpits flattered, . . . . . hath given us a taste of that sweet fruit, which the Kingdome is likely to gather from his Government, if the Lord in wrath permit him to rule over us : The yong man hath begun a health to England's happiness, and the people's liberty, in a cup of blood.

“Upon Thursday the 10 of this present, his Highness, as they call him, (for my part I know not how tall he is) landed a party of some 80 of his men, under the command of one *Aldredge*, a cheesemonger, who lived some time in *Bread-street*, and was Apprentice with Mr. *Rob. Smith* ; there might be a kinde of ill-favoured policy, in sending out these Water-Rats at the Heels of this Cheesemonger, the smell of his old profession might engage them farther with him, then their personall valour could carry them on ; and indeed it proved so, for being landed, they fell upon a small party of *Sir Michael Livesey's* foot who were upon guard, at the two houses, which we call the Half-way houses, between *Sandwich* and *Sandown*, beat them off, and took possession of the houses ; Sir Michael's horse taking the alarm charged the enemy with abundance of Gallantry, routed the Party, wounded many, killed eight or nine upon the place, and put the rest (they having first fired the Warriner's house) to flight. Among the prisoners taken, *Aldredge* was one, who knew me well, and told me that he went aboard at *Yarmouth* with

\* My pen is too loyal to attempt an explanation : the mind that suggested the hyperbole must have been as contemptible as it was traitorous.

Cap. *Johnson*: this poor man was miserably wounded in the back, shoulder and arm, cut in the head, and both hands, yet that party, with whom he unhappily engaged, refused to afford him any succour or means (if possible) to cure his wounds: Sir Michael sent a Trumpet to *Sandown* Castle, acquainting them with his condition, and permitting them, if they please, to take him in, but they (whose mercies are cruelties) would not. This Aldredge told me, that Prince *Rupert* and the Lord *Gerard* promised him to follow, but whether they did or not, he could not say: and for valiant Captain *Johnson*, if you enquire of him, take it merrily:

“ *But Oh Thom Johnson! Where was he?  
Truly where safest ’twas to be,  
Beset with Bottles, three times three,  
Which no body can deny.* ”

“ Had it been a drinking match on shoar, the High Admirall himself, could not have kept his new Col. aboard; but I am perswaded the Gentleman is sick of fighting, and wisheth himself in his Landladies Chimney-corner at the spread Eagle in *Gratious-street*. . . . Farewell ”

“ Your affectionate Brother

“ I.H.”\*

“ *Canterbury* August 11, 1648.”

“ *Colonel Rich's Letter to the House of Commons*  
*Of a GREAT VICTORY Obtained against Eight hundred of the*  
*Prince's forces, Lately landed in KENT by SANDOWN Castle.*  
*Where were One hundred and eighty kill'd in the place, One*  
*hundred Prisoners taken, Three hundred Arms, and all their*  
*chief Commanders, as by A LIST herewith appeareth.* ”

“ To the Honorable *William Lenthall* Esq: Speaker of  
the Honorable House of Commons.

“ *Mr Speaker,*

“ Upon several reiterated Intelligencies of some hundreds of men for the land-service, which the Prince had come from *Holland*, and lay ready in the ships here to be put on shore and attempt us, I drew what Horse we had here togethre and after

\* *Cival War Tracts*, B.M., E. 383, No 23.

five nights expectance of them, began to conceive their intentions of landing here altered, though the Ships continued; this I was confirmed in by Captain Battin's going two days since with some five or six Sail and many Boats, towards Sandgate\* Castle, where I sent a Troop to prevent inconveniences, and accordingly came thither very seasonably etc.

"This morning came from Sandown Castle in good order and equipage about 800 men, very confidently towards Upper Deal (which were landed in the night unknown to us) and waving our Fort towards the Sea, intended to come up upon the back of our Leaguer at Deal Castle, which so soon as in view, we drew what Horse and Foot of a sudden we could get together, which were not above 300 Foot and 100 Horse (the rest being ordered to re-inforce the Guards in and near our Trenches before Deal-Castle, expecting a Sally at the same juncture) and charged them; after some time of dispute with Musquet shot, the Bodies closed nearer, the horse picking up and down in their flanks aswell as they could over the ditches, together with the foot who gave on freely, forc'd them to run, ours pursuing them up to the very Castle bridge, killing in all about One hundred and forty at least upon the place, as is the opinion of all else besides myself in the action, and have taken about One hundred prisoners, and about three hundred Arms; in this action I have lost the quarter-master to my own troop, that was slain upon the place, and no other officer; the Lieutenant to my Major's troop shot in the Knee, about three Horsemen killed and three or four Foot Soldiers, ten or twelve Horses shot whereof my Major's was one, who through the whole Action performed his duty with much diligence and boldness; neither did Col. *Hewson's* Lieut: Col: neglect any advantage either in the Field or Trenches: A perfect List of the prisoners is not yet come, though many of quality are taken, as Major General *Gibson*, who commanded the whole party, as appears by the Prince's Order taken in his pocket to command all; Sir *John Boyce*, Sir *John Knotsford*, Col. Walker, Lieut: Col. Gamlin, Major *Den*, &c. many Captains and Lieutenants, one more notable than the rest, Lieut: *Lendal*, Lieutenant to the present Admiral, Boatswain's mate to Col. *Rainsborow*, the chief Agent to manage the Revolt of the Sea-men, who commanded now the

\* Sandgate Castle near Folkestone.

Party of the Sea-men, which as the prisoners inform, were most for action before they came on shore, but in time of Service failed their leaders.

"Your most faithfull and humble Servant

NATH : RICH."

"Deal, August 14, 1648."

"The List of the Prisoners taken (in the above engagement).

Major General <i>Gibson</i> .	Lieut : Lindal Lieutenant to the
Sir <i>John Boys</i> .	Admiral, formerly Boatswain's
Sir <i>John Knottesford</i> .	Mate that betrayed the Ships.
Col : <i>Lindsey</i> .	Lieut : <i>Nock</i> .
Lieut : Col : <i>Bale</i> .	Sir <i>John May</i> his Son, Servant
Lieut : Col : <i>Gamlin</i> .	to the <i>Prince</i> .
Major <i>Burridge</i> .	Mr. <i>Blithe</i> .
Major <i>Den</i> .	Mr. <i>Corraine</i> .
Capt. <i>Hull</i> .	Mr. <i>Howson</i> .
Capt. <i>Wright</i> .	Mr. James.
Capt. <i>Bowman</i> .	Mr. Bennet.
Capt. <i>Coary</i> .	
Capt. <i>Pool</i> .	

"Seventy-three private Soldiers, One hundred and eighty killed upon the place, About Three Hundred Arms taken.

"Most of those that escaped are wounded.

"No Officers of ours lost, but my own Quarter master, Major's Lieutenant wounded, Three Horsemen killed, Four Foot killed, and about Ten Horse Shot."\*

A further description of the same flight is contained in another *Tract* entitled :—"A true Copy of a Letter to a friend in *London*, concerning the late fight at *Deale* in Kent, with the number of the *slaine*, and a perfect list of the prisoners taken";—a very different style of composition to Colonel Rich's business-like despatch, and abounding in allegorical perversions of Holy Scripture. This letter which is dated "*Canterbury*, Aug. 15, 1648," commences, "Worthy Friend," and is subscribed "your much obliged friend to serve you, D.H." The part which concerns us runs as follows :—

"Yesterday (being the 14 of this present month) the King's Son (the darkness of his father's image) landed about 5 or 600 armed men (fit instruments as any in *Colchester* or *Hamilton's*

\* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., E. 459, No. 3.

Army, to establish the happiness of this Kingdome) neer *Sandown* Castle, this morning they sallied out of the Castle (where they secured themselves the last night) and intended to have fallen upon our friends in their quarters at Upper *Deale*, and to have swallowed them up for breakfast. But God (who ordained the earth to help the woman against the Dragon) sent a man before, a Seaman, who coming out of the ship, listed himself under Col. *Rich*, and furnished them with intelligence of their designe; this caused our friends to draw down al, or the greatest part of their forces both horse and foot to lower *Deale* (who else had layn scattered about the country 4 or 5 miles in compass) it is a sad truth that our honoured Friends in the L. Gen. his Army, are so few, and they so weak by reason of sickness, that some companies do not afford above 40 fighting men; yet the L. who useth to appear then most when his power shall not be darkened by the shadow of an arme of flesh) put such courage into their hearts, and clothed their arme with such sinews and strength, that they gave them such a blow, as was beyond their own, contrary to their enemies and above their friends expectation, the manner briefly thus.

“Major *Husbands* led the horse, Lieut. Col. *Axted* the foot, Sir *Michael Livesey* charged gallantly with them, before I can tell you they fought, they ran. In the charge Col. *Riches* Quarter Mr. and 3 troopers of ours were slaine, 18 private souldiers wounded: Major *Husbands* had the heel of his boot shot off, the Lieut. Col. horse kild under him, but he was soon furnished with another for the chase, in which 180 of the enemy fell (never to rise more) upon the sands, *Gibson* their Major Gen. with 20 more Commanders and Officers, and 73 private souldiers taken prisoners, 300 armes, with abundance of brave pillage, the Commanders so much gold and silver in their pockets as if they had no need for the Cities 20,000*li*.”

“A Perfect Copy of a list of the Commanders and Officers taken the 14 of August 1648. Neer *SANDOWN* Casile in KENT as it was presented to his Excellency the Lord General FAIRFAX.

Major General *Gibson*, Commander in Chief.  
Sir *John Boyce*, the old Rob Carrier of Dunnington Castle,



shot in the belly, pricked in the neck, and wounded in the head with the But end of a musket.\*

Sir *John Knotsford*

Colonell *Linsey*

Sir *John Corran*

Sir *Hugh Mahan*, sometime servant to the Prince

Lieut. Col. *Ball*

Capt. *Poole*

Lieut. Col. *Gambling*

Mr. *Hason*

Major *Drure*

Mr. *James*

Major *Burrage*

Mr. *Blix*

Capt. *Hull*

Lieut. *Handen* formerly *Bosons*

Capt. *Right*

mate

Capt. *Bourman*

Lieut. *Castate*

Capt. *Corpe*

Lieut. *Mashee* an Irish man

"With 180 killed on the place 73 private souldiers taken prisoners, and 300 Arms."

The following is a copy of a letter from "Col. Rich to the Speaker" under date of August 25th, 1648, in which the writer gives some account of the capture of Deal Castle and the results which he anticipates, in consequence, to the garrison at Sandown and the Royalists at sea; and further states, in alluding to the damage sustained by the two castles already captured, that "the General," meaning General Fairfax, had been pleased to appoint him to the captaincy of Walmer Castle for the present.

"Col. Rich to the Speaker,"

"Since the surrender of Walmer Castle, there hath been no time lost to use all means possible to reduce Deal Castle, which was thought fit to be attempted first, because the strongest; the

\* Sir John Boys, of Bonnington in Goodnestone, greatly distinguished himself by his gallant defence of Donnington Castle. With a small garrison of only 200 Royalists, he held the Castle against tremendous odds, from Sept. 1644 to April 1646. When at length compelled to surrender, he dictated his own terms: the garrison marched out armed and with colours flying, while passes were given to such officers as desired to go abroad, as well as to those who preferred to remain in England. For this glorious defence, Sir John was honoured by his sovereign (Chas. I.) with the following augmentation to his arms, namely:—On a canton, az., a crown imperial, or. In spite of the wounds he received at Deal, the sturdy Royalist lived to see the Restoration; having died at Bonnington in Goodnestone, A.D. 1664. (*V. Arch. Cant.*, iii. pp. 183, 189.)

defendants of which were more numerous and active than those in Sandown, of which I hope now to give you also a good account in a few days.

"After many dangerous and difficult approaches upon a stony beach, where no less than six or seven pieces of ordnance, within pistol-shot of our work, till it was perfected, annoyed us, all hopes of relief being cut off from the besieged, though in view of the whole fleet, it hath pleased God to give this place in our hands, though very little necessitated to surrender, we finding in the castle a good proportion of powder, match, corn, meal, butter, cheese, pork, peas, &c., they wanting nothing but beer instead of which they had enough of wine and water. The conditions which are given them, I here send by the bearer, lieut. col. Axtell, which are no limitation but to the soldiery.

"The castle is much torn, and spoiled with the granades, as Walmer was, or rather more; the repair of which as well as that of Walmer, I submit it to you, whether necessary before the winter come on.

"In this and the other leaguer at Walmer, the bearer lieutenant colonel Axtell hath been extraordinary active and diligent, and will, if your leisure permits, give you account of the several provisions we find here; and that this castle wanted not men to defend it, there being no less than two hundred and upwards that marched out.

"I have formerly [*qy* formally] written to the committee at Derby House, to take course for repairing money for Walmer Castle, not thinking fit to trouble your more weighty affairs for so slender a thing, I being something more than ordinary concerned in its accommodation, since the general hath been pleased to commit it to my care at present. Three hundred pounds will complete it. I fear five hundred pounds will scarce render this in so good a condition as it was before it was besieged.

"The remaining Castle (though I suppose upon some grounds will not hold out long yet,) can be of little use now to the fleet here, we being able to prohibit their coming ashore for fresh water, without which, these ships cannot be many days together. What service is yet to be done here there is no assistance of mine shall be wanting, which is but weak, and at best scarce worthy your acceptance; and for what hath been

done of late here that God may have all the glory, which is the desire of Your most faithful and humble servant."

"Nath. Rich."

"Deal, Aug. 25th, 1648."

*"A Great VICTORY obtained by His Highnesse the Prince of WALES neer the Downs, against a Squadron of the Rebels Shipping, on Munday last: with the particulars of the Fight, 200 killed, 500 taken prisoners, two of their Ships sunk, five boarded, 40 piece of Ordnance taken, and all their Arms and Ammunition, And the Prince's Resolution touching the Earl of WARWICK.*

"Noble Sir,

"Yesterday we received intelligence from the Prince's Navy, that upon the discovery of divers Ships at Sea, Captain Batten received Commission from his Highnesse, to fight with them, and upon Sunday morning last, weighed anchor, hoisted sayl, and made towards them with a gallant Squadron of ships, viz. the *Swallow*, the *Constant Warwick*, the *Roe-Buck*, the *Pellican*, the *Blackmore Lady*, and some others, who upon sight thereof, the Rebels ships held off, and were loath to engage, Captain Batten perceiving this, commanded forth the *Swallow*, the *Warwick*, and the *Roe-Buck*, who after three leagues sayle, came within shot of them, gave them a broad side, & engaged, insomuch that there hapned a very fierce and tedious fight continuing for the space of 7 hours, and with great gallantry and resolution; but after an hour's dispute, the rest of the shipping came up, and gave the Rebels severall broadsides, sinking two of them, and boarded the rest, disputing the Conquest above Decks, killing many, casting them into the Sea, the rest cryed for quarter and submitted to mercy.

"In this fight it is reported, that the Prince lost not many men, the enemies were great, above 200 slain, and neer upon 500 taken prisoners, three ships sunk, and four boarded, and secured, above 50 piece of Ordnance, and great store of Arms and Ammunition and other rich Booty, which they had taken from divers English Merchants, and others, being all of them Irish Pyrats and robbers at Sea.

"It is reported here, that the Earl of *Warwick* intends to put to Sea very suddenly, and that the Prince is resolved to fight with him, and hath sent severall ships to attend his motion etc."

"Dover, 29 August, 1648."\*

So much for the Civil War Tracts, which appear to contain nothing further of importance in connection with this episode of English History. But Walmer and Deal Castles having fallen to the Parliament forces, as described in the above extracts, and Sandown being, as we have also seen, closely besieged, the surrender of the last named Royalist Fortress could only be a question of a few days; though evidence is wanting as to the exact date of its capitulation.

With respect to the fleet, the opinion has been generally entertained that a grand opportunity had been thrown away. With the exception of the victory described in the last quoted *Tract* (on which occasion, however, Prince Charles is said to have made captures to the value of £200,000), nothing definite had been accomplished, although for nearly a month from the date of the revolt, the seamen were actually masters of the whole sea-coast, and might easily have made a descent on the Isle of Wight and rescued the King.

About this time the Earl of Warwick, having effected a junction with Sir George Ayscue, their combined fleets anchored in the Downs, within hail, it is said, of the Royalist navy, but without either party attempting to bring about an action. Warwick, indeed, was strongly suspected of the intention to go over to the Royalists in the event of the Scottish invasion having proved successful; but when news came of their defeat at Preston, he was content with allowing Prince Charles to draw off his fleet to the coast of Holland; where discontent set in, and most of the sailors returned to the service of the Parliament.

When the Castles fell into the hands of the Parliament, their establishment and pay became as follows:—

WALMER CASTLE:—"A Governour at two shillings three pence per diem, one Corporall at tweldepence per diem, twenty soldiers each at eightpence per diem and sixpence per diem for fire and candle."

\* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., E. 463, No. 16.

SANDOWN CASTLE :—"A Governour at two shillings sixpence per diem, a Corporall at twelvence per diem, and twenty soldiers at eightpence a piece per diem and sixpence per diem for fire and candle for the guards."

DEAL CASTLE :—"A Governour at two shillings sixpence per diem, a Corporall at twelvence per diem, twenty soldiers each at eightpence per diem, and sixpence per diem for fire and candle for the guards."\*

The next event of importance in which the Castles figured, was the Dutch war of 1652, when troops were sent down to Deal, and earthworks were thrown up between Deal and Sandown Castles; one of the incidents of the war having been the attempt of Van Tromp, with the main body of his fleet, to capture the prizes brought into the Downs by Sir George Ayscue and his ten men-of-war. Hemmed in by a strong squadron of the enemy stationed off the North Foreland, and another squadron of forty sail within a short distance of him in the Downs, the English commander wisely got his ships under cover of the artillery ashore, and the Dutch were obliged to abandon their design.

The Castles on the Downs were very serviceable at this period, as well as in the war with the Dutch and French in 1666 and 1667, and care was taken to keep up their supplies of military stores.

In January, 1660, we have a sign of the times in an order from the Council of State to Colonel John Dixwell, Governor of Dover Castle. Designs in Kent are spoken of "against Parliament and the public peace," to check which Colonel Dixwell was to apprehend the following persons :—"Sir John Boyce, Thomas Engham, Captain John Bowes and Sir William Mann to be confined in Dover Castle; and old Mr. Boys, Mr. Sumner, the Proctor, and Mr. Masters of Powles, to be kept in safe custody at Deal Castle."† Colonel Dixwell was to have a

\* *Dom. St. Pap.* Chas. II., xxix. 22. 1.

† The earliest mention of prisoners at Deal Castle occurs in the reign of Elizabeth. They were two children, a boy, and a girl, Barnard and Elizabeth Johnson, *alias* Deaken, named in Jan. 1584 among persons detained "for religious and other causes."

vigilant eye upon the county and endeavour to secure the public safety.

Of the persons above mentioned, Sir John Boyce will be at once recognized as the devoted royalist who was wounded at Deal on Aug. 14th, 1648; Thomas Engham, afterwards Sir Thomas Engham of Goodnestone, became captain of Walmer Castle, Aug. 15th, 1663; and Mr. Sumner or rather Somner, is remembered as the author of "A Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent."

Immediately after the Restoration, some important alterations were made with respect to the garrisons of the three castles, as well as of others along this coast, including Dover. From the order issued by the King to the Sheriff of Kent, Jan. 25th, 1661, we find that these garrisons, which, during the Commonwealth had been abnormally large, were now reduced to the following strength:—

WALMER CASTLE:—a Captain, Lieutenant, Porter and sixteen gunners and soldiers.

SANDOWN CASTLE:—a Captain, Lieutenant, Porter and sixteen gunners and soldiers.

DEAL CASTLE:—a Captain, Lieutenant, Porter and eighteen gunners and soldiers.

The following comparative statement shews the changes made at different periods, in the constitution and pay of the garrison at Walmer Castle.

(a.) *Temp. Hen. VIII. (Local Historians.)*

			£	s.	d.
Captain,	<i>per annum</i>	.. ..	30	9	2
Deputy, or Lieutenant,	"	.. ..	9	13	4
First Porter	"	.. ..	9	13	4
Second Porter,	"	.. ..	8	6	6
Ten gunners and four soldiers,	<i>per annum</i>		116	11	0
			<hr/>		
			£174	13	4
			<hr/>		
			<i>per annum.</i>		

(β.) *Temp. James I. (State Papers, 1607.)*

			£	s.	d.
Captain,	<i>per annum</i>	.. ..	30	8	4



---

Lieutenant	„	..	..	..	..	12	3	4
Porter	„	..	..	..	..	12	3	4
Subporter	„	..	..	..	..	9	2	6
Ten gunners and five soldiers, <i>per annum</i>						136	17	6
						<hr/>		
						£200	15	0 <i>per annum.</i>

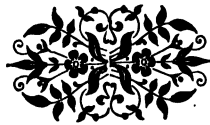
---

(γ.) *Temp. Commonwealth (State Papers.)*

				£	s.	d.
Governor,	<i>per annum</i>	..	..	41	1	3
Corporal,	"	..	..	18	5	0
Twenty Soldiers,	"	..	..	243	6	8
Fire and Candle for Guard,	<i>per annum</i>	..		9	2	6
				<hr/>		
				£311	15	5 <i>per annum.</i>

(δ.) *Temp. Charles II. (State Papers).*

				£	s.	d.
Captain, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	30	8	4
Lieutenant, „	..	..	..	9	2	6
Porter, „	..	..	..	12	3	4
Sixteen gunners and soldiers, <i>per annum</i> ..				146	0	0
				<hr/>		
				£197 14 2 <i>per annum.</i>		





## CHAPTER VII.

### THE CASTLES (*continued*).

Colonel Hutchinson—The War with France and Holland, A. D. 1666-1667—Peace proclaimed—The English Revolution, A. D. 1688—Alarm from the Downs—Deal Castle shaken by an earthquake—Final remarks as to Deal and Sandown Castles—Captains.

THE next event of any importance in the history of the Castles was the confinement at Sandown of Colonel John Hutchinson, who in the Long Parliament sat for the borough of Nottingham, of the Castle of which place he was the governor. The story of his incarceration has been recorded in most touching terms by Mrs. Hutchinson in her *Memorials* of her husband, from which source the following information has been chiefly gleaned.

Immediately on the arrest, which took place at Nottingham on Oct. 11th, 1663, under "an order from Mr. Frances Leke one of the deputy lieutenants," Colonel Hutchinson, though then in ill-health, was taken to Newark, and "about four in the morning was brought into the Talbot and put into a most vile room," where two soldiers kept guard upon him. A week later (Oct. 19th), he was taken by Mr. Leke to the Marquess of Newcastle, from whom he learnt that his apprehension was in consequence of a letter from the Duke of Buckingham, commanding him to seize the colonel and others on suspicion of a plot. After this interview, Colonel Hutchinson was taken back to Newark (Oct. 22nd), whence five days later he was conducted to London.

He arrived at the Crown Inn, Holborn, on November 3rd, and was on the following day committed to the Tower; where he was kept in close confinement under a warrant dated Oct. 20th and signed by Secretary Bennett. He remained in the

Tower for six months, the warrant for his removal, together with a certain Captain John Gregory, to Sandown Castle, being dated May 3rd, 1664.\*

Mrs. Hutchinson, who now took up her residence in Deal, gives a description of Sandown Castle which is worthy of literal transcription:—"When he (the Colonel) came to the castle he found it a lamentable old ruined place, almost a mile distant from the town, all out of repair, not weather free, no kind of accommodation, either for lodging or diet or any conveniency of life. Before he came, there were not above half a dozen soldiers in it, and a poor lieutenant with his wife and children, and two or three cannoniers, and a few guns almost dismounted, upon rotten carriages; but at the colonel's coming thither, a company of foot more were sent from Dover to help guard the place, pitiful weak fellows, half-starved and eaten up with vermin, whom the Governor of Dover cheated of half their pay, and the other half they spent in drink. These had no beds, but a nasty court of guard, where a sutler lived, within a partition made of boards, with his wife and family."†

No doubt some allowance must be made for the circumstances under which Mrs. Hutchinson wrote her narrative, but it is easy to conceive that Sandown Castle would not prove to be the most luxurious of prisons. Nevertheless, a certain amount of consideration appears to have been shewn. The colonel was allowed to send for beds to an inn in the town, whence he hired three for the accommodation of himself, his man and Captain Gregory; though this addition would have added but little to his comfort without the further luxury allowed him of getting "his chamber glazed." What this said chamber was like even with these additions, may be gathered from the following description:—"a thoroughfare room that had five doors in it, and one of them opened upon a platform that had nothing but the bleak air of the sea, which every tide washed the foot of the castle walls; which air made the chamber so unwholesome and damp, that even in the summer time the colonel's hat-case and trunks and everything of leather, would be every day all covered over with mould,—wipe them as clean as you could one morning by the next day they would be mouldy

\* *Calendar of State Papers*, 1664, p. 579.

† *Memorials of Colonel Hutchinson*, p. 330-1.

again, and though the walls were four yards thick, yet it rained in through cracks in them, and then one might sweep a peck of saltpetre off them every day, which stood in a perpetual sweat upon them.”\*

Although kept in the closest confinement during the first three months of his imprisonment at Sandown, Colonel Hutchinson was allowed the solace of constant visits from his wife; who, together with their son and daughter, walked out from the “cut-throat town” of Deal to dine with him every day, returning back again at night “with horrible toil and inconvenience.”

Mrs. Hutchinson’s story is indeed full of pathos, and she lingers over every detail; telling how, when no other recreations were left him, the colonel diverted himself with sorting and shadowing cockle-shells, which she and her daughter collected on the shore, “with as much delight as he used to take in the richest agates and onyxes he could compass, with the most artificial engravings.”

Permission was at length obtained for the colonel, in company with a keeper, to walk by the sea-side. This order which was dated August 8th, 1664,† was brought down with all speed by his brother; but it was too late to be of more than temporary benefit to the sufferer. In less than a month (Sept. 3rd,) after one of these walks, Colonel Hutchinson “was seized with shivering and pains in his bones”; and from this attack he never recovered. He died on Sunday, Sept. 11th, 1664.

During the progress of the wars with France and Holland in the reign of Charles II., the State Papers contain a good many references, as might be expected, to the events which then took place in the Downs; while at the same time they inform us as to the defensive preparations which were made on shore. Thus in a letter from Richard Watts, (Public Notary at Deal, who had removed to Walmer on account of the plague,) dated from Walmer Castle, July 2nd, 1666, mention is made of “the trained company of Deal and Walmer”; who, according to the report, were unable to muster, in consequence of the extreme prevalence of the plague in Deal. There must have been great excitement in the surrounding district at that time;

\**Ibid.*, p. 331.

† *Calendar of St. Papers*, 1664, p. 662.

for only three days previously Mr. Watts wrote, that the "Ports and shires were all in arms, day and night, with strong arms and resolved spirits," in consequence of a report that "the French shipped 8000 men near Calais yesterday intending to land near Dungeness": he says "the people resolve to give them welcome and shew themselves faithful to fight for King and Country."\*

The engagements with the Dutch, during June and July of this year, are events that figure on the pages of English History. On the first of June, the English admiral, Monk, discovered De Ruyter and De Witt with eighty-four sail at anchor off the North Foreland, and, though his own squadron consisted only of fifty sail, he immediately bore down upon the enemy, who, in a panic, cut their cables and made for their own coast. The subsequent engagement resulted in a doubtful victory for Monk, who was by-and-by reinforced by the arrival of Prince Rupert's squadron. A second engagement towards the end of the month off the Dutch coast, resulted in a loss to the enemy of two men-of-war and one hundred and fifty merchantmen.

The letters written by Richard Watts from Walmer Castle during these and the following months, contain frequent allusions to the events connected with the war.

In the following year, A.D., 1667, the Dutch avenged their previous defeats by sailing up the Thames, where they committed considerable havoc: "the roar of foreign guns was heard for the first and last time by the citizens of London" on June 10th, 1667. Meanwhile activity prevailed all along this coast. Colonel Titus, governor of Deal Castle, with his "yellow company," and the trained band under Captain Poole, had long been exercising at Deal; and orders were now given to make breastworks of turf on the stone walls of the three castles. The authorities at Sandwich, though badly supplied with artillery and ammunition, caused the walls round the town to be manned and guarded. To the latter place as being somewhat safer than Deal, many of the principle inhabitants of Deal removed; while others sought a refuge at Canterbury. The sound of firing at sea was continually heard, and, as there were only about 300 men available for the defence of this coast, the anxiety must have been considerable. On July 11th, Sir

\* *Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. II., clx. 117.

John Coventry, the plenipotentiary, arrived, and having been received by Colonel Titus, with his trained band and yellow company, was nobly entertained at Deal Castle and soldierly guarded on board the Dutch ship that awaited him. He was saluted with eleven guns from Deal Castle, and the company gave him three volleys and three shouts. The excitement did not end till Aug. 31st, 1667, when peace was proclaimed, as recorded in the following passage from one of Mr. Watts' letters:—"The peace between His Majesty and the French and Danish King and States of Holland was proclaimed to-day with arms and trumpets, and a procession of magistrates and soldiers. After the proclamation was read the third time, Deal Castle shot off eleven guns, Walmer five, and Sandown Castle three, and bonfires are preparing. Hopes they will end the day in joy, moderation and sobriety. The Deal people would not a little rejoice to have him enter this in the Gazette to their fame."

We pass now to the Revolution of 1688. On November 1st of that year, after various delays, and having once in the previous month been compelled to put back by a storm from the south-west, William, Prince of Orange, at length set sail for England before a favourable wind. At first he made for the coast of Yorkshire, but a strong easterly gale compelled him to change his course; and he proceeded down Channel to Torbay, in Devonshire, where he arrived on November 5th; Lord Dartmouth, who was in the Thames with a powerful fleet, ready to intercept the invader, being kept there by the very gale that now favoured the Prince of Orange, until too late to prove his somewhat doubtful loyalty. By December 6th the successful invader had advanced to Hungerford: on the night of the 10th the Queen and her child, the Prince of Wales, made their escape from London to Gravesend, and were conveyed thence in a yacht to Calais: and then followed the flight of the King himself, and the disbandment of the regiments of Irish; which, to the great exasperation of his English subjects, James had brought over, after the trial of the seven bishops, in the previous June. It is with the events of December 8th, and the few following days, that we have now to do.

While the Prince of Orange was everywhere, along his line of march, receiving large additions to his army, by desertions



from James, the belief prevailed in these parts that the cause of the Stewarts was about to receive support from the French ; and, in fact, that Louis was even then in the act of despatching an army to England. Accordingly, when, on December 8th, the mayor of Dover received a report that the Irish troops were marching on the town, and that the French were designing to land there, the utmost excitement prevailed : Dover Castle was immediately seized for the Prince of Orange : and two days later (Dec. 10), the news having meanwhile been rapidly circulated, it was proposed at Sandwich that a similar step should be taken with regard to the three castles on the Downs ;—the Sandwich people to seize Sandown, the Deal people to take possession of Deal Castle, and “the country people,” by whom I suppose were meant the inhabitants of Walmer, to occupy Walmer Castle : intentions which were, however, forestalled by the people of Deal, who were found next day (Tuesday, December 11th), to have already, themselves, taken possession of the three castles.

The excitement was now increased by the appearance in the Downs of some twenty small vessels ;—smacks and yachts : and the refusal of the crews of these strangers to allow the near approach of a party who put off from Deal, gave colour to a wild rumour, which had already obtained credence, to the effect that they had on board some three thousand Irish who would presently attempt a landing. At Sandwich, a small body of seamen and porters armed themselves with clubs and swords, and proceeded to the mayor’s house, to demand whether they should reinforce the people of Sandown Castle, or defend the town ; but the mayor being absent, they received very little encouragement from his deputy, and so proceeded no further. At Deal the excitement was even greater, and the male population generally, being determined to repel, if possible, the expected Papist invasion, seized any weapons they could find ; those who were most fortunate arming themselves with swords, though most had to be content with a club or even a scythe.

The next day, December 12th, it was reported from Chatham that a number of the inhabitants had been massacred there by the Irish soldiers ; which further increased the general consternation. The militia were assembled at Sandwich, and kept under arms in the Corn Market all night.

But by the following morning the alarm had somewhat abated ; and though the precaution was taken of mounting the guns at Canterbury gate (Sandwich), and of testing their efficiency by firing them off, the militia were released, and only half a company were kept on watch next night.

Then followed the report that the King had been captured at Faversham, while attempting to make his escape from the country ; which news was confirmed here on Thursday, December 13th. This circumstance proved that the adherents of William had the ascendancy in Kent, and no doubt tended much to allay the popular fears ; and, as the French shewed no signs of interposing, the people seem gradually to have settled down in these parts, as elsewhere. The trained bands, which, since the landing of the Prince of Orange, had performed watch and ward, continued in arms but a little longer, and were then dispersed.

On September 9th, 1692, an earthquake occurred which appears to have been felt most violently all round the coast from Sheerness to Portsmouth, as well as on the other side of the water in Holland, Flanders, and Normandy. At Sandwich, Deal, and Dover the effects of this disturbance were of a very alarming character, houses trembling, chimneys falling, crockery rattling and tumbling off the shelves, and beds and tables rocking so violently that persons could neither lie on the one nor write on the other. At Deal Castle the massive walls vibrated to such a degree, that the inmates expected every moment that the fortress would be demolished, and themselves crushed to death beneath its ruins.

On Dec. 20, 1745, Admiral Vernon, from his ship the *Norwich*, in the Downs, sent information to John Norris, Esq., (lieut. of Deal Castle), and to the mayor of Deal, that the second son of the Pretender was at Dunkirk, where, as well as at Calais, the enemy had collected in large numbers, and that a descent might be expected. All the neighbouring towns were to have advice for assembling for their common defence.

So far the history of the three Castles has been traced conjointly, and for the simple reason that this was manifestly the most convenient, not to say the only way, of giving an

adequate account of the one with which these pages are more immediately concerned, namely, Walmer Castle. But the later history of the two Castles of Sandown and Deal I shall now dismiss in few words.

More than a hundred years ago, A.D. 1785, the sea broke through the outer wall of the moat at Sandown, rendering the Castle "barely habitable" and leaving behind a large accumulation of shingle. Eight years later, A.D. 1793, the encroachments of the sea were reported to have rendered that castle "unfit for habitation"; but, in consequence of the French Revolutionary War, it was put into repair, and once more garrisoned with soldiers: and later on, that is to say from an early date in the present century, it did duty as a Coastguard Station. Its last Captain, Sir John Hill, of Walmer, was appointed in 1851; but the command was then only honorary. The inroads of the sea continuing, the materials of the castle were, in 1863, sold by the War Office for £565, and in the following year the central tower and the upper part of the bastions were pulled down. Thus Sandown Castle was reduced to a heap of ruins, which from time to time, whenever a portion has been undermined and rendered dangerous by the action of the waves, have undergone further demolition; till at last little remains of the old fortress but an unsightly pile of chalk.

On the other hand, Deal Castle with its modern sea front, has settled down into the peaceful residence of its noble captain; having long ceased to feel the threats of the insatiable sea.

The following is a complete list of the captains of each of the three Castles, so far as it is possible to ascertain their names. It should, however, be here observed that during the Commonwealth the style of the chief Officer of the Castles was changed from "captain" to "governor"; but Charles II. restored the more ancient title. Most of the earlier appointments appear to have been for life.

#### CAPTAINS OF WALMER CASTLE.

1. Thomas Alleyn; appointed by Henry VIII.
2. William Blaibinden; appointed 12 June, 1551.
3. William Hawkes; named as captain, 29 Apl., 1576.

4. John Bacon ; named in 1558, 1559, and 1560.
5. Edward Isham ; named as captain, 31 Oct., 1597.
6. Sir George Perkins ; returned as captain, 7 Oct., 1607.
7. William Boughton ; appointed 28 June, 1609.
8. Edmund Lisle ; appointed 29 March, 1617.
9. Sir John Mennes ; appointed 10 Nov. 1637 ; dispossessed in 1642.
10. Colonel Rich ; appointed by the Lord General Fairfax, July, 1648.
11. Alban Spencer ; named as "Governor," 17 Nov. 1653.
12. Edward Lisle ; named as Captain, in the State Papers, in 1662.
13. Sir John Mennes ; restored before Aug. 11, 1662 ; resigned in April, 1663.
14. Sir Thomas Ingham, or Engham ; appointed April 15, 1663.
15. Christopher Boys ; appointed in 1677.
16. The Honble. Chas. James Fox ; mentioned as captain in 1767 and 1779.
17. William Scott ; captain in 1799.
18. George John Piercy Leith ; captain in 1800.
19. John James Watts, the last captain ; appointed by the Duke of Wellington, 26 Mar., 1833.

Of the above-named "captains," the history of Sir John Mennes is perhaps the most remarkable, from his having lived during the stormy period of the Civil War. The son of Andrew Mennes, Esq., of Sandwich, he was born in St. Peter's Parish, March 1st, 1599 ; educated in the Grammar School ; and, in his 17th year, became a commoner of Corpus Christi College, where he continued some years. He became a skilful physician and chemist, and was an accomplished poet ; and, while yet a young man, visited nearly every part of the world. In the reign of James I., he had a place in the navy office, while in 1636 he appears as a captain of militia, and, three years later, as captain of a troop of horse in the expedition against the Scots ; having meanwhile, 10 Nov., 1637, been appointed to Walmer Castle. He received the honour of knighthood at Dover, 25 Feb., 1642, being at that time rear-admiral. When the Civil War began, he suffered much from his loyalty to the king. In the Royalist Rising of 1648 he figures as captain of the revolted ship

*Swallow.* With the Restoration his fortunes revived. In May, 1661, he was captain of the *Henry* and Vice-Admiral of the fleet in the Narrow Seas; in the following year he was made "Comptroller of the Ships"; while about the same time he was restored to Walmer Castle. In 1662, he was selected to convey the Queen-Mother to England, and during his absence had the misfortune to lose his wife, who died at Fredville, and was buried at Nonington. Sir John resigned the captaincy of Walmer Castle in April, 1663. He died 18 Feb., 1671, and was buried in St. Olave's Church, Hart Street. A vault, which belonged to the family of Mennes, in the south-east angle of the north aisle of St. Peter's, Church, Sandwich, has still suspended above it part of the armorial achievement of a member of this family, consisting of helmet with crest, etc.

In 1558, William Blaibinden, or Bleckenden, one of the above-named captains, was murdered within the castle. The murderer was tried and executed at Sandwich.

After the time of Christopher Boys, the record of captains is incomplete. The books of the Registrar of the Cinque Ports mention only the Hon. Chas. James Fox, G. J. P. Leith, and J. J. Watts. Mr. Leith was, it seems, reappointed by the Duke of Wellington, 20 May, 1829. Capt. Watts is described as "late captain 85 Foot."

#### CAPTAINS OF DEAL CASTLE.

1. Thomas Wingfield, appd. by Henry VIII., Baron in Parliament for town and port of Sandwich, 25th and 26th, Hen. VIII.
2. Thomas Boys, appd. 20th Feb., 1551. As a gentleman-at-arms he attended Henry VIII. at the siege of Boulogne: was receiver of the county of "Guynes"; and mayor of Calais two successive years; ob. 1562-3.
3. John Baker, named in Surrenden MSS., c. 1569.
4. Peter Hamond, capt. in 1572, and still capt. in 1589.
5. Matthew Bredgate. Grant "in reversion" dated June 28th, 1599.
6. Erasmus Finch, ob. 1611.
7. William Byng, or Bing. Grant (in reversion?) dated Sept. 21st, 1608. A prisoner in Dover Castle, 1618.



In June, 1660, he petitioned for his restoration to the keepership of Deal Castle "granted him in 1611," and from which he was expelled by the Earl of Warwick, Admiral during the late troubles, for refusing to admit some pressed soldiers into the garrison without the king's warrant.

8. Thomas Fulnetby, referred to as captain, June 12th, 1625 ; but in 1638 and 1640 as lieutenant. Perhaps he was "deputy-captain," as the second in command was often called. Wm. Byng was returned as captain in the muster rolls of the garrison in 1620 and 1624, and is named as captain in 1630 and 1632.
9. Colonel Rainsborough, captain in 1648, having been doubtless appointed at the expulsion of Wm. Byng. He was vice-admiral of the fleet, being one of those military men transferred to the naval service in the interests of the Parliament. Expelled at the Royalist Rising both from his castle and ship.
10. Samuel Taverner, named Jan. 30th, 1653, and subsequently, as "Governor"; and as a schismatic and formerly commander of this castle in 1664.
11. William Byng, restored in 1660.
12. Silius Titus, grant dated May 31st, 1661. He was groom of the bedchamber to Charles II. Frequently referred to as Colonel Titus in connection with the Dutch war, 1666-1667.
13. John Norris, captain in 1767.
14. Francis Osborne, Marq. of Carmarthen, afterwards Duke of Leeds, appd. 1777, ob. 31st Jan., 1799.
15. George Augustus, Lord North, afterwards Earl of Guilford, appd. 1799, ob. 20th April, 1802.
16. Robert, 1st Lord Carrington ; appd. by Pitt, 5th July, 1802 ; re-appd. by Wellington 30th May, 1829 ; ob. 18th Sept., 1838.
17. William Wellesley-Pole, Earl of Mornington and Lord Maryborough, appd. 19th Sept., 1838, ob. 22nd Feb., 1845.
18. James Andrew Brown Ramsay, Earl, and subsequently Marq. of Dalhousie, K.T., appd. 24th Jan., 1842, and resigned in 1847, when made Governor-General of



India; appd. Lord Warden, by letters patent, 15th Feb., 1853.

19. Richard Charles Meade, Earl of Clanwilliam, G.C.H., D.C.L., appd. 28th Feb., 1847, ob. 7th Oct., 1879.
20. John Robert Townshend, Earl Sydney, G.C.B., appd. 24th Oct., 1879, ob. 14th Feb., 1890.
21. Farrer Herschell, Lord Herschell, D.C.L., appd. 24th Feb., 1890. Lord Herschell is the present Lord High Chancellor of Gt. Britain.

#### CAPTAINS OF SANDOWN CASTLE.

1. Richard Tuke, gent., appd. by Henry VIII.
2. Aaron Windebanck, named in Muster Roll, Sept. 29th, 1604.
3. John Haydon, named in 1612, last mentioned in 1617.
4. Sir Charles Glemham, Kt., named in 1619, and as deceased in 1626.
5. Sir Thomas Love, Kt., grant dated 8th May, 1626.
6. Sir John Pennington, admiral of the fleet, capt. in 1634; still captain in 1642.
7. Brute Buck. Hasted says appd. 11 Charles I., but this date must be wrong. He is not mentioned in the State Papers, etc.
8. Sir Charles Berkeley, junr.; grant dated in Dec., 1660. He held the office "during pleasure," and was "discharged" in 1661.
9. Henry Norwood, appd. for life, 31st July, 1661.
10. William Freeman, on surrender of Henry Norwood, 10th April, 1663.
11. John Hardres, in reign of Geo. I. He was a major of militia, and citizen of Canterbury; was returned to parliament in 1705.
12. William John Ker, Earl of Ancrum, afterwards Marq. of Lothian, K.T., mentioned as captain in 1765; still captain in 1772.
13. J. Robinson, named in 1799 and 1809.
14. John Methurst Poynter, appd. by Wellington, 20th May, 1829; probably re-appd. then, being named as capt. in 1823 and 1828.

15. Peter Fisher, appd. 31st Jan., 1835 ; resigned, on appt. to Sheerness dockyard, 17th Dec., 1841.
16. Edward Harvey, afterwards Sir Edw. Harvey, G.C.B., appd. 26th Oct., 1844 ; resigned, on appt. to Malta dockyard, in 1848, being then rear-admiral and second in command of the Mediterranean fleet.
17. William Willmot Henderson, appd. 11th Oct., 1848 ; resigned in 1851, on appt. to chief command on S.E. coast of S. America, being then a rear-admiral.
18. Sir John Hill, Kt., rear-admiral of the white, the last captain, appd. 20th Sept., 1851, ob. 20th Jan., 1855. The last five were all appd. by Wellington.





## CHAPTER VIII.

### WALMER CASTLE (*continued*).

The official residence of the Lord Warden—The Ramparts—Office of Lord Warden—Lord Wardens who have resided there—Buonaparte expected—Pitt's preparations—The Cinque Ports' Volunteers—Fleet of luggers fitted out—Nelson in the Downs—Sir Arthur Wellesley at Deal—An infernal machine—Additions to the Castles—Anecdote of Lord Carrington—Improvements by Lady Hester Stanhope and others—Anecdote of the Duke of Wellington—Historical trees.

LEAVING now the castles of Deal and Sandown, we proceed to the later history of Walmer Castle; which, at the very moment when Sandown was decaying, and itself, like Deal Castle, was losing its strategical value, was nevertheless gaining increased renown as the official residence of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

And, indeed, it would have been difficult to find anywhere a more appropriate abode for the Chief Officer of the several Cinque Ports, two Ancient Towns and their Members, than this maritime fortress on the Downs. It is true that when the Duke of Dorset, somewhat early in the last century, became the first of a succession of illustrious statesmen to take up his residence here, the independence of the Ports had already begun to suffer from the gradual decadence, since the close of the Stewart period, of the great and important Court of Chancery.\* But, though practically shorn of his civil jurisdiction, the Lord Warden still had, what has remained to this day in spite of changes, his Court of Admiralty; in which

\* This Court, which was an independent tribunal, was anciently held in St. James's Church, Dover. It took cognizance of all civil causes arising within the liberty of the Ports, and sat every three weeks; being presided over either by the Lord Warden himself or his lieutenant, or a deputy nominated by him or his Seneschal. The appeal from it lay to the Warden's Court of Shepway alone. It fell altogether into disuse in the reign of George I.

alone could maritime causes be disposed of. He still had also his Court of Lodemanage, by which all appointments and regulations as to the Cinque Ports' "loadesmen," or pilots, were made; though this useful body has in recent years (A.D. 1853) been placed under the control of the Trinity Board. And, therefore, as the Admiral of the Ports, and the responsible Warden, to whom is committed the charge of "divers castles and forts" along the coast, Walmer Castle offers him a fitting abode;—both from its central position within the liberty of the Ports, and its contiguity to the Goodwin Sands, more often formerly than at present the dreaded cause of fatal wrecks; as well as from its unrivalled prospect of the Downs, the great maritime highway of a world's commerce, and the "silver streak" that invites, while it opposes, the hostile armaments of continental powers.

No finer view of its kind can be obtained anywhere on the shores of England, than the view from the ramparts of Walmer Castle of the famous Downs, with its passing men-of-war and vessels of commerce, the foliage of the trees in the castle grounds flanking the whole and adding its verdant freshness to the picture. This celebrated anchorage, several miles in length, is rendered safe for shipping, in almost all weathers, by its sheltered position between the Forelands, the Goodwin Sands—so treacherous and fatal if approached too nearly—forming its protection on the east. Here, in the old days, before the introduction of steam, four or five hundred vessels, bound to and from every part of the world, might often be seen weather-bound at anchor; and, even now, it is by no unusual, in the winter months, to find two hundred vessels detained here at one time. The spectacle presented at such times, when the wind becomes favourable, is one to be remembered—the shouts of the seamen borne across the sea as they fetch home the anchor, the vessels shaking out their sails and gliding before the swelling breeze, like swans with distended wings, the sky now changing from grey to blue, the placid water so lately heaving its angry breast—here is a picture to stir alike the heart of landsman and sailor. "Yesterday," wrote Nelson, at anchor off Walmer, and unwell, "if I could have enjoyed the sight, passed through the Downs one hundred sail of West Indiamen." Truly, a stirring scene!

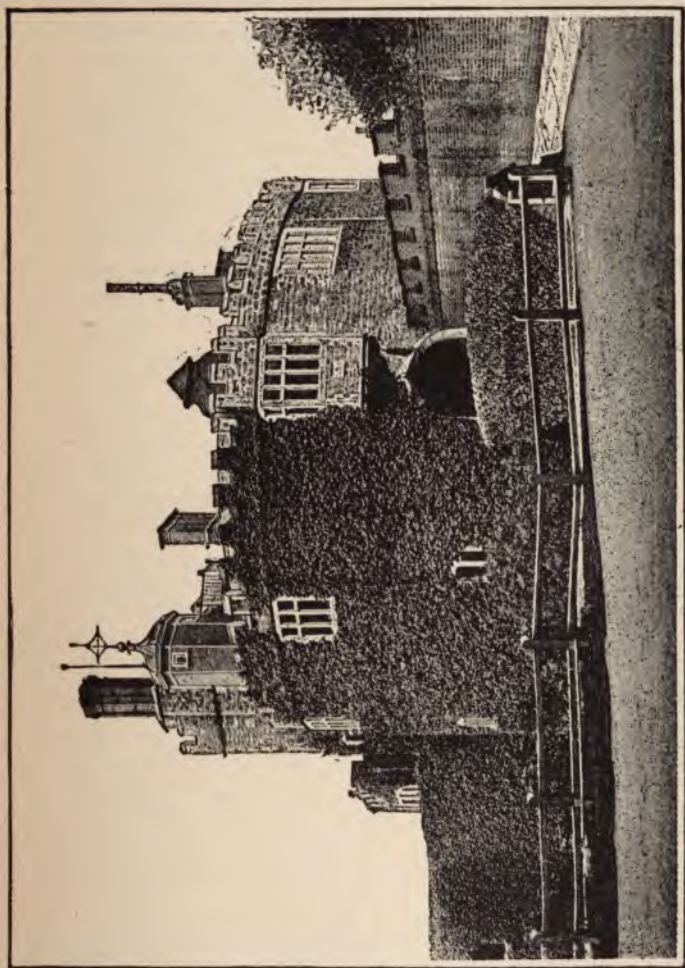
The position of the Lord Warden at the present time has been compared, and in some respects justly, with that of the Lord Lieutenant of the County. He has the power of recommending officers for the Militia and Volunteers, he appoints justices of the peace for the Cinque Ports, Commissioners of salvage and the judge of the Court of Admiralty, as well as the officers of the Ports. The captaincy of Deal Castle is also in his gift, and he is, as Constable of Dover Castle, *ex-officio* chairman of the Dover Harbour Board, besides being a patron of the living of St. Mary's Dover. He still claims a right to flotsam, jetsam, and lagan, or floating, cast up, and submerged wreckage, the only remaining *profits* attached to the office, though formerly the Lord Warden received a salary of £3000 a year—a payment which ceased at the death of the Earl of Liverpool, in 1828.

The following is a list of the Lord Wardens, from the time when Walmer Castle became their recognised residence:—

1. Lionel Cranfield Sackville, Duke of Dorset, K.G.; appointed 1708, and again in 1727.
2. Robert D'Arcy, Earl of Holderness; appointed 1765.
3. Frederick Lord North, afterwards Earl of Guilford, K.G.; appointed 1778.
4. The Right Honourable William Pitt; by letters patent, August 18th, 1792.
5. Robert Banks Jenkinson, Lord Hawkesbury, afterwards Earl of Liverpool; letters patent, 30th Jan., 1806.
6. Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington, K.G., G.C.B., G.C.H.; letters patent, Jan. 27th, 1829.
7. James Andrew Brown Ramsay, Marquis of Dalhousie, K.T.; letters patent, 15th Feb., 1853.
8. Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston, K.G., G.C.B.; letters patent, 15th April, 1861.
9. Granville George Leveson-Gower, Earl Granville, K.G.; letters patent, 11th Jan., 1866.
10. The Right Honourable William Henry Smith; letters patent, 7th May, 1891.
11. Frederick Temple Hamilton-Blackwood, Marquess of Dufferin and Ava; letters patent, 23rd Nov., 1891.

Since the time of the Duke of Dorset, the Lord Wardens have been in the habit of residing here for at least a consider-





THE GATE-WAY OF WALMER CASTLE.





able portion of each year during their tenure of office, with the exception of the Marquis of Dalhousie, who, at the time of his appointment, was Governor-General of India. Lord Dalhousie returned to England in 1856, but it is doubtful whether he ever took up his residence at Walmer Castle. In his time (1853) the Court of Lodemanage, which hitherto had possessed the privilege of appointing and regulating the Cinque Ports' pilots, was abolished, and its jurisdiction transferred to the Trinity Board.

The office of Lord Warden having become more or less "honorary," it was proposed to abolish it altogether after the death of Lord Dalhousie; and this would probably have been done, but for the manifest unpopularity of the suggestion. A memorial to the Queen was immediately originated at Dover, in which, after reciting some historical particulars connected with the office, it was represented, that, although the jurisdiction of the Warden in civil affairs had been abrogated by Parliament, the peculiar jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports yet remained, and that some not unimportant functions still attached to the office of Constable and Lord Warden. In the end, therefore, Lord Palmerston, the Prime Minister at that time, was nominated; and he revived and underwent the ancient ceremony of public installation at a Grand Court of Shepway, held on the Bredenstone Hill, at Dover, on Aug. 28th, 1861, the first Court of Shepway held since 1765, when the Earl of Holderness took office. Lord Palmerston was succeeded in December, 1865, by Earl Granville, and he, like his predecessor, consented to a public installation, which however did not take place, in consequence of certain differences as to precedence between the ports of Dover and Hastings. The illness and death of Mr. Smith prevented the ceremony in his case, but his successor, Lord Dufferin, the present Warden, was duly installed at Dover on June 22nd, 1892.

The period of the French Revolution was an anxious time for the inhabitants of this part of the kingdom. Early in the year 1793, and only eleven days after the execution of Louis XVI., the National Convention of France, in whose hands the government of that country was vested on the outbreak of the Revolution, declared war against Great Britain; and in the following year an invasion was threatened. No exertion was

spared by the people of this country, in order to receive the enemy with the proper degree of warmth, and corps of Volunteers were rapidly formed in every direction.

Amongst the preparations deemed necessary by the Government on this part of the coast, where, from its contiguity to France, an attempt at landing might naturally be expected, two batteries were constructed on the shore to the northward of Sandown Castle; one of which, namely that known as No. 2 Battery, still remains as a Coastguard Station, though the other has disappeared through the encroachments of the sea: and in order to effect rapid communication with the Downs, a system of Semaphores was established; signal stations being erected at Deal and Betteshanger, as well as at St. Peter's in Thanet, and on the cliffs near Kingsdown and Dover: while shortly after the completion of these preparations, some further steps were taken, by the construction of Barracks at Walmer, for the accommodation of the troops stationed there.

Meanwhile active measures were also being taken in these parts for the raising and equipment of Volunteers. Mr. Pitt, the Lord Warden at that time, never behindhand in such matters, immediately on the declaration of war, proceeded to urge upon the Cinque Ports the importance of raising several companies of Volunteers for the defence of the coast: and the Ports, who never withheld either men or money when the demand was made upon them by the exigencies of the kingdom, were by no means backward in their response to his appeal. On Thursday, April 24th, 1794, a general deputation of the Cinque Ports and their Members, met the Lord Warden at Dover Castle, to confer with him on this subject. Plans were now unanimously agreed upon, by which it was decided to form bodies of infantry and cavalry, "for the general purpose of strengthening the internal defence of the kingdom," and to raise a sufficient sum of money, by means of a subscription, for the support of such military forces. The battalions thus to be raised were "to be entirely voluntary, except on being actually called out to repel invasion, or suppress riots: in which case the whole body, which should march for either service, were to be under military law." Mr. Pitt, who, it seems, had already promised a considerable subscription, now engaged to contribute the further sum of £1000. To add to the significance of this meeting Mr. Pitt, as Constable

and Lord Warden, was received, on entering Dover Castle, with a discharge of artillery; and was attended by a captain's guard and a military band.

The following list of the sums raised on this occasion, is recorded in the Introduction to Lyon's *History of Dover*, under the heading,—“Sums raised for equipping several companies of horse and foot, to be called Fencibles” :—

	£	s.	d.
The Rt. Hon. W. Pitt, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Constable of Dover Castle ..	1000	0	0
Colonel North, Governor of Dover Castle ..	100	0	0
John Trevanion, Esq. .. ..	100	0	0
Charles Small Pybus, Esq. .. ..	100	0	0
John Smith, Esq. .. ..	50	0	0
Port of Dover .. ..	885	2	6
„ Sandwich .. ..	887	18	6
„ Hastings .. ..	325	5	0
„ Romney .. ..	104	17	6
„ Hythe .. ..	92	12	0
Town of Rye .. ..	398	5	0
„ Winchelsea .. ..	327	0	0
Faversham .. ..	236	16	6
Folkestone .. ..	144	14	0
Fordwich .. ..	93	0	0
Deal .. ..	218	9	0
Seaford .. ..	50	0	0
Tenterden .. ..	167	0	0
Margate .. ..	538	16	6
St. Peter's .. ..	105	0	0
Birchington .. ..	30	0	0
Ramsgate .. ..	270	0	0
Walmer .. ..	186	0	0
Sarr .. ..	73	15	0
Beakesbourne .. ..	36	16	0
	£6521	7	6

As might be expected from the circumstance of Mr. Pitt's residence here, if for no other consideration, Walmer figured conspicuously in all these preparations, and had its own company of volunteers, called the “Walmer Volunteer Company”; of which the *Kentish Register*, for 1794, records the appointment in July of that year, of “George Leith, jun. esq. to be captain; and John Bray, and Henry Boys, gents. to be lieutenants.”

On Thursday, Sept. 15, 1795, the troops in this district were reviewed by H.R.H., the Duke of York, near Charlton in Dover; His Royal Highness being attended by the Right Hon. Wm. Pitt, the Duke of Richmond, and many other persons of distinction.

An interesting light is thrown on the doings at Walmer Castle at this time, by the subjoined extract from a letter on the character of Mr. Pitt, written by the Marquis of Wellesley to the late Lord Stanhope, November, 1836, and subsequently published in an article in the Quarterly Review:—"Mr. Pitt lived most hospitably, entertaining all his neighbours, as well as the officers of the neighbouring garrisons and of the ships in the Downs, and he was most attentive to his duties as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. In the year 1797, I was appointed Governor General of India—and in the month of September I went to Walmer Castle to meet Mr. Pitt and Mr. Dundas, and to receive my last instructions. I found Mr. Pitt in the highest spirits, entertaining officers and country gentlemen with his usual hospitality. Among others, Admiral Duncan was his constant and favourite guest. His fleet was in the Downs preparing for the memorable victory of Camperdown. The Admiral was a lively and jovial companion, and seemed quite delighted with Mr. Pitt's society. After his resignation in 1801, Mr. Pitt was closely occupied at Walmer Castle, in forming a corps of Volunteer Cavalry, living with his officers, and passing the greater part of his time on horseback, under the firm expectation of a French invasion."

On the 27th March 1802, the Treaty of Amiens brought the war to a temporary close, and all fears of invasion were over for the present. It was however but a brief respite, for the storm quickly regathered, and in the following year war broke out again. In a very short time an army of three hundred thousand men, under Buonaparte, were assembled on the heights of Boulogne for the conquest of Britain. But meanwhile the preparations on this side of the channel had likewise been renewed: Volunteers were again enrolled throughout the length and breadth of the country; and Kent was not behind. What is more to our purpose, Pitt was again busy at Walmer Castle, organizing and directing with his wonted activity; and it was probably at this time, if not on the occasion of the previous

alarm, that all the present guns were mounted at Walmer and Deal; especially since, in addition to his horse and foot, Pitt organized some "Bombardiers," who used to muster at the castles for exercise. An official List of Volunteers, which has been kindly lent me by Mr. Fynmore, of Sandgate, shows that the Cinque Ports' Volunteers, raised on this occasion, consisted of two battalions, and it records amongst others the following appointment of officers:—

Col. in chief *Rt. Hon. Robert Ld. Hawkesbury.*

Lieut. Colonel (*1st Ba.*) Charles, *Visc. Mahon (appd.)* 30 July 1803.

Lieut. Colonel (*2nd Ba.*) Robert, *Ld. Carrington (appd.)* 30 July 1803.

Chaplain—Richard Harvey (*appd.*) 10 Sept. 1803.

Surgeon—William Halke (*appd.*) 10 Sept. 1803.

Not the least interesting among Mr. Pitt's devices for the defence of these shores, was the equipment of a fleet of luggers, consisting of every boat of that description then available in these parts; which numbered as many as thirty-five. Each of these he fitted out with a twelve or eighteen-pounder cannonade according to their size, and manned them with the brave boatmen whose hardy daring has become a by-word. And on September 15th, 1803, when all were ready for action, this fleet of luggers was reviewed by Mr. Pitt. At a given signal the whole five and thirty boats launched simultaneously from the beach, and came to an anchor with all speed in their appointed order, about a cable's length from shore; the line extending from abreast the White Bulwark to some distance beyond Walmer Castle. Thus they waited till noon, when, according to appointment, the Lord Warden's flag on Walmer Castle was to be saluted; then with commendable punctuality the southernmost boat fired the first gun, and the salute was taken up by every lugger in succession till the round of thunder had been completed. This scene was witnessed from the ramparts by Mr. Pitt, Lord Mahon, Lady Hester Stanhope, and others; after which, with very little loss of time, the whole party embarked in a large lugger steered by Thomas Canney, Warden of the Pilots, to inspect the line of boats; whose crews exhibited the greatest enthusiasm, and received Mr. Pitt with true British cheers, which were acknowledged in kind by the Lord Warden and his party.



In this manner an hour and a half was quickly passed, Mr. Pitt's boat sailing in and out among the anchored luggers, until the crew of each had received their proper share of notice; after which he returned with his guests to the castle.

A large number of spectators witnessed these interesting proceedings from the shore, and when, after recruiting themselves with "refreshments," the crews of the luggers repeated their manœuvres, the shouts at sea were taken up ashore till the air was rent with acclamations.

From the *Notes and Extracts of Letters*, in the Stanhope Miscellanies, we get some further information respecting the doings at the castle during this exciting period. Lady Hester Stanhope came to live at the castle, by the invitation of Mr. Pitt, shortly after the death of her grandmother, Lady Chatham, in April 1803. She came, therefore, at a critical time, and, as might be expected, her letters from Walmer contain many references to the anticipated invasion. Speaking of Mr. Pitt she says, in October 1803, he "absolutely goes through the fatigues of a drill-serjeant; it is parade after parade at fifteen or twenty miles distance from each other"; and again, "Mr. Pitt is determind to remain acting colonel\* when his regiment is called into the field." With regard to the volunteers, she says in the same letter:—"few regiments for the time were ever so forward"; while as to the invasion she remarks:—"I should not be the least surprised any night to hear of the French attempting to land, indeed I expect it; but I feel equally certain that those who do succeed in this will neither proceed nor

\* Mr. Gattie in his recently published *Memorials of the Goodwin Sands*, p. 79, says, "Mr. Pitt himself was enrolled as a private of the infantry division" of the Cinque Port Fencibles, and mentions the alleged discovery at the castle in the time of the Duke of Wellington, of "a small regimental tin canteen which had formed part of the 'kit' of a private" belonging to that corps, and which on close examination was found to have engraved upon it the name of "private William Pitt." Mr. Gattie does not express any doubt as to the truth of this "interesting discovery," but it scarcely seems to agree with Lady Hester's statements. Perhaps it is worth while mentioning, in connection with this story, the curious circumstance, that the parish registers record the burial of two men named William Pitt; one on Dec. 9th, 1838; and the other on Sept. 7th, 1839; and neither of them, of course, the William Pitt. The William Pitt who was buried in 1839, is described as a Gunner of the Royal Artillery.

return." The same volume supplies the following lampoon by Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcott), which appears to have correctly represented the belief of the nation in the efficiency of Pitt's preparations :—

"Come the Consul whenever he will,  
And he means it when Neptune is calmer,  
Pitt will send him a d——bitter pill  
From his fortress, the castle of Walmer."

Another letter dated Jan. 14th, 1804, shews these preparations to have been still going on. "We are in almost daily expectation of the arrival of the French," writes Lady Hester, "and Mr. Pitt's regiment is now nearly perfect enough to receive them. We have the famous 15th Light Dragoons in our Barracks; also the Northampton and Berkshire Militia. The first and last of these regiments I command, and have an orderly dragoon whenever I please from the former and the band of the latter. I never saw any Militia regiment so well officered, or composed of such pleasant men as the Berkshire.... Oh, such miserable things as the French gun-boats! We took a vessel the other day loaded with gin—to keep up their spirits I suppose: another with abominable bread and a vast quantity of peas and beans, which the soldiers eat. One of the boats had an extreme large chest of medicine, probably for half their flotilla. Their guns are ill-mounted, and cannot be used with the same advantage as ours, but are fine pieces of ordnance. Buonaparte was said to be at Boulogne a few days ago, our officers patrolled all night with the men which was pleasant. I have my orders how to act in case of real alarm in Mr. Pitt's absence."

During part of the time embraced by these two alarms of invasion, Nelson lay in the Downs ready for action, and many an interview took place between him and Pitt at Walmer Castle. This was 1801 in which year Nelson made two attempts to destroy Napoleon's flotilla at Boulogne, namely on the 4th and 15th of August. His flag-ship was the *Medusa*, a thirty-two gun frigate, and he had with him a swarm of gun-boats and bombs; and although he met with little success on either of these occasions, there can be little doubt that the terror of his name, no less than the preparations ashore, preserved the land at that time from invasion. Be that as it may, however, the legions of

France were soon afterwards provided with work in other directions, and Nelson was relieved from his duties here ; though it was not till after the destruction of the French fleet at Trafalgar that Britain was absolutely safe.

But Nelson's crowning triumph was purchased with his life, and on December 16th, 1805, his flag-ship the *Victory*, homeward bound with the remains of the departed hero, reached the Downs under jury-mast, and a N.N.E. gale having sprung up, came to an anchor for three days.

On January 23rd, 1806, the gallant Lord Warden also passed to his rest.

An incident in connection with Nelson's second attack on Boulogne, was the death of Capt. Parker, who died at Deal of the wounds he received on the 15th of August, and was buried in St. George's churchyard, his funeral being attended by Nelson in person. A great deal of sympathy was aroused by the death of this young officer, who was only twenty-three years of age ; which, with the presence of Nelson, attracted an immense concourse of people at the funeral.

Some time during the year 1805, Sir Arthur Wellesley landed at Deal on his return from India ; and a few months later he was here again, with the object of taking the command of the troops destined for a secret expedition to the mouth of the Weser. It is related of this expedition, that, after their embarkation in the Downs, no less than three unsuccessful attempts were made to sail ; each time storms having sprung up, which drove them back to their anchorage, after considerable losses from wrecks on the Goodwin Sands.

In this year also (1805) Mr. Pitt received at Walmer Castle a number of military and naval officers, amongst whom were General Don and Sir Sidney Smith, whose object was to make experiments with a contrivance for blowing up ships at anchor. The machine was so far successful, that a large brig, anchored off the castle for the purpose of the experiment, was completely destroyed ; but it was thought very doubtful whether it would prove serviceable in actual warfare.

To the period when the Lord Wardens first made Walmer Castle their official residence, may be traced the commencement of the numerous alterations which have been carried out at

different dates, with the view of providing more comfortable accommodation. The earliest of these is ascribed by Hasted, and those who have copied him, to the Earl of Holderness, and Pritchard asserts them further to have been carried out in the year 1730, but still refers them to the Earl of Holderness,\* although the date of his appointment to the office of Lord Warden was five and thirty years later. But notwithstanding this manifest error, it is most likely that Pritchard has recorded the correct date; since the additions usually attributed to the Earl of Holderness, are shewn by old engravings† to have been completed before the year 1735. They would therefore seem to have been made by the *Duke of Dorset*, who held the office of Lord Warden during a very long period.

Most of the subsequent Lord Wardens are said to have effected some kind of alterations or additions to the castle; the most extensive having been those of Mr. Pitt, the Earl of Liverpool, and the late Earl Granville.

In connection with Mr. Pitt's additions a very good story has been handed down from Bishop Wilberforce, which associates the alterations at Walmer with those done at Deal Castle at the same period. The story goes, that shortly after Mr. Pitt had appointed Lord Carrington to the captaincy of Deal Castle, the Lord Warden (Mr. Pitt) began the alterations at Walmer Castle, which made the sea-front very much what it now is. It then occurred to the captain of Deal Castle, that it too required improvement, and he set to work on a scale much exceeding the buildings at Walmer. When the works at both castles were completed, Lord Carrington went to Mr. Pitt, and said, "I suppose the time is now come when we may apply to the Treasury to defray the cost of our alterations." To which Mr. Pitt sternly replied, "Whatever alterations we have made, must be paid for out of our own pockets." The result was that Lord Carrington had to pay several thousand pounds, which he did not at all like, though he left his castle with far better accommodation than that of the Lord Warden.

The alterations effected by Earl Granville, consist chiefly, in additions to the outer works which formed the gateway, by increasing the height of which, thirteen additional rooms have

\* Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 344.

† The engravings in question were by "S. and N. Buck, del et scu., 1735."

been provided, while the appearance of the castle far from suffering, as it certainly did from some of the earlier alterations, has really been much improved. The tower shewn in the engraving, was also added by Earl Granville. These alterations were carried out by Mr. George Devey, the architect, at the time of the demolition of Sandown Castle; part of the stone of which was purchased by Earl Granville, and conveyed here for the purpose.

The same cause which brought about the alterations in the castle, led also to the improvements to the grounds that encompass it. The earliest of these improvements dates back to 1805, and is due to Lady Hester Stanhope, who, as already stated, resided at that time at the castle with Mr. Pitt. It appears that, in a conversation with some friends who were staying with him at Walmer, the remark was made by Mr. Pitt, in Lady Hester's hearing, that the castle was certainly not a beautiful residence, but that it only wanted trees to make it so. She observed the remark but said nothing: very shortly afterwards, however, when Mr. Pitt had gone to town, she set to work to improve the place in the manner which Mr. Pitt appeared to imply as desirable. Her method shall be told in her own words as recorded in her *Memoirs*:—"I got," she says, "I know not how, all the regiments that were in quarters at Dover, and I employed them in levelling, fetching turf, transplanting shrubs, flowers, etc. . . . . A few civil words, and occasionally a present, made the work go on rapidly, and it was finished before Mr. Pitt's return." What length of time was spent in these improvements is not recorded, but we are told of the pleasure expressed by Pitt, when he first obtained a view of the garden from the window on the staircase; and what delighted him particularly was the taste which Lady Hester had displayed, in keeping "to the old manner of avenues, alleys, and the like," as most suitable to an ancient castle.\*

Some letters preserved in the *Stanhope Miscellanies* (3rd series), give some particulars of other improvements effected in the grounds by Lady Hester. Thus on January 25th, 1805, she writes to Mr. Pitt, that "Burfield," the gardener at the castle, "went to Maidstone yesterday for the last lot of trees and shrubs, which he expects will be all planted in ten days, unless

\* *Memoirs of Lady Hester Stanhope*, vol. ii, pp. 66-7.



a frost prevents it." She also mentions in the same letter a conversation with Burfield, "about what was likely to grow in the chalk-pit;" and states that they were "both agreed upon filling it with a variety of creepers, furze, broom, or about anything that will grow and make it look less barren."

In another letter, dated Feb. 3rd, and addressed to W. D. Adams, Esq., Mr. Pitt's private secretary, she mentions that she had "charge of improvements here, plantations, farms, buildings, etc." And again, in April of the same year, she writes to Mr. Adams, "I am pretty well, but I am not allowed to go out yet, which vexes me, as I wish to attend to a plantation Mr. P. knows nothing of. Lord Guilford has left his place in this part of the world, and is cutting down trees, and making all the money he can of it. He has allowed me to take a great many shrubs (these he gives to me), and as anything green in this part of the world is a treasure, I have been employing myself to cultivate a frightful barren bit of ground behind the castle, as it might be years and years before such an offer of plants might again be made; and buy them you cannot, of a considerable size at least; and little twigs make no show; and should Mr. Pitt come the end of the week, I should like the plantation finished."

It was most probably while the plantation mentioned in the last letter was being made, that the soldiers from Dover were employed; and Lady Hester would seem from the previous letter to have been already occupied, with Mr. Pitt's knowledge, in planting the chalk-pit, and other improvements, while the building was going on at the castle. This, if correct, makes the work done by the soldiers to have been merely supplementary to other improvements, executed at the same time, with Mr. Pitt's concurrence. The chalk-pit, which, according to tradition, supplied the principal material for filling in the thick walls of the castle, it is needless to say, has now become the very pretty spot known to modern Walmer as "*The Glen*."

The next considerable improvement to the grounds was made by the Earl of Liverpool, who added the two meadows—since thrown into one—with the express proviso that, in the event of the office of Lord Warden being ever abolished, they should revert to the representatives of his own family.

The Duke of Wellington did not improve the grounds: on the contrary, he seems to have allowed them to fall into a state



that would very much shock the professional gardener. But then the Duke's gardener was not a professional, but a veteran sergeant of the Peninsular Army, and a Waterloo man, named Townsend, who received his appointment to the post of gardener at Walmer Castle under the following peculiar circumstances. The story goes, that shortly after the Duke became Lord Warden, he received a letter from Sergeant Townsend, complaining that he had been discharged from the service without a pension: that thereupon he immediately replied, "Field Marshall the Duke of Wellington would be happy to see Sergeant Townsend at Apsley House on Friday at noon": that on the interview taking place, his Grace inquired, "Do you know anything about gardening?" and, on receiving a negative reply, added, "Then *learn, learn*, and come here this day fortnight at the same hour." The sergeant withdrew, and when, in obedience to orders, he appeared the second time at Apsley House, was greeted with—"Take the place of gardener at Walmer Castle; and on replying, "But I know nothing about gardening," was cut short by the Duke with "Nor do I, nor do I, take your place at once."

Earl Granville completed the adornment of what are now really picturesque grounds. In 1865, when first appointed Lord Warden, he found them very much overgrown with trees and shrubs; and to the judicious care with which many of these were cut away, must be ascribed the beauty of the trees that now stud the lawn, which latter was practically made at this time. The moat was also transformed by Earl Granville into the very quaint and pretty garden which it now is.

Among the historical trees in the grounds of the castle should be mentioned an Acacia, which is pointed out as having been planted by Queen Elizabeth: from its size and appearance it looks as if it might have been raised from a seed borne by the tree that good Queen Bess is said to have planted, but it can hardly be the original. Then there is the so-called palm, or in other words the Yew, which is put down to Lord Clive; also a very handsome Tulip-Tree and a splendid Lime, which tradition has associated with Pitt and Fox. The Duke of Wellington planted here a cutting from the willow by the grave of Napoleon at St. Helena, which lived till shortly after Earl Granville became Lord Warden: the tree in question stood in

the garden, and there is still a willow in the moat that is said to have been a cutting from it. And Earl Granville planted, in 1887, a cutting from a willow, itself a cutting planted at Tully Allan by the Count de Flahault, who had accompanied the Emperor in most of his campaigns, and attempted to go with his fallen master in his exile. He was known afterwards as Ambassador to Vienna and London, and as Chancellor of the Legion of Honour. The clumps of trees in the meadow, as well as those on the beach in front of the castle grounds, were also planted by Earl Granville.





## CHAPTER IX.

### ROYAL VISITORS.

Royalty at the Castles—Progress of Henry VIII.—Landing of Anne of Cleves—Queen Elizabeth—Charles I.—The Queen Mother—Henrietta Maria—Charles II.—Katherine of Braganza—James II.—The Duke and Duchess of Clarence—Wellington and his royal guests—The Duchess of Kent and the Princess Victoria—The King and Queen of the Belgians—Her Majesty and Prince Albert—A royal birthday kept at Walmer Castle—Prince Albert's visit to the beacon-refuge—The royal yacht in the Downs—The Prince Consort's last visit—Wellington's last royal guests.

ROYAL visitors at the Castles that once in warlike earnest "Kept the Downs," have been somewhat numerous. Henry VIII., Anne of Cleves, Elizabeth, Charles I., Henrietta Maria, Anne of Denmark, Charles II., Katherine of Braganza, James II., the Duke and Duchess of Clarence, better remembered as William IV. and Queen Adelaide, the Duchess of Kent and her daughter (our present beloved Queen), the King and Queen of the Belgians, the Prince Consort, the first Duke and Duchess of Cambridge and their children, have all been here—several of them more than once—and two of them, Anne of Cleves in 1539, and Queen Adelaide in 1818, the latter being at that time Princess Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, first trod British soil at Deal.

The progress of Henry VIII. along this coast with the object of hastening on the construction of the castles, has already been mentioned; but the date of this visit is not quite clear. *Boys* refers to an expected visit of King Henry to Sandwich in 1531, and records the preparation in that year of a handsome present for his Majesty, consisting of "two complete fat oxen, twenty fat wethers, twenty couple fat capons, the value of the whole being estimated at 20 marks." But an extract from the Sandwich Corporation Year-Book,\* alludes to "a house wherein King Henry VIII<sup>th</sup> had been lodged twyes"; and, as

\* See *Boys's Sandwich*, p. 691.

the date above mentioned is some three years before the probable commencement of the castles, we may therefore conclude the visit of 1531 to have been a preliminary one, made perhaps with the intention of selecting the most suitable positions for his projected coast-defences. Henry's inspection of the works themselves could hardly have been earlier than 1534, and very probably was even later.

In Nov., 1539, the Earl of Southampton received orders to proceed to sea with a fleet of fifty vessels, for the purpose of escorting over to England the Lady Anne, sister to the Duke of Cleves. She arrived here towards the end of December, and was received, on landing, at Deal Castle. Her marriage with Henry VIII. took place on the 6th of January following; but the fickle king, not being so enchanted with her appearance as he had been with her portrait, she was divorced by parliament in the following June.

The tradition that Queen Elizabeth lodged one night at Sandown Castle during her progress in 1573, seems to be without foundation.\* From Nichols we learn, that, leaving Westenhanger on August 25th, she arrived at Dover the same day, after a short halt at Folkestone; that she remained at Dover till the 31st, when she proceeded to Sandwich; and that she stayed at Sandwich till September 3rd.† The natural inference from this account is that the Queen arrived at Sandwich the same day she left Dover. And with this agree the Sandwich Records; which describe her reception at Sandown Gate about seven o'clock on the Monday evening (August 31st), and then state that she "rode until she came to Mr. Manwood's house wherein she lodged, a house wherein Kinge Henry the VIII<sup>th</sup> had been lodged twyes before." The further statement of Nichols that her Majesty remained at Sandwich till Thursday, September 3rd, is also confirmed by the local record of her visit.

But although Queen Elizabeth could not, therefore, have been lodged at Sandown, even for a single night, during this progress, the journey from Dover was not a long one, and there

\* *Query.* May not this tradition have arisen from the undoubted circumstance, that Queen Elizabeth, during one of her visits to the coast of Kent, was entertained and lodged at *Sandgate* Castle?

† Nichol's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 496.

would be ample time for the "inspection" of the castles on the Downs, which she is said to have made *en route*; and there would, doubtless, have been time also for her Majesty to plant at Walmer the Acacia-tree which tradition ascribes to her.

Before leaving this subject it should be remarked, that, according to another version of the story, it was in 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada, that Queen Elizabeth "was lodged one night at Sandown Castle."

From the State Papers we find that the "Prince Royal," afterwards Charles I, was in the Downs on May 29th and 30th, 1623, but whether he landed, or not, is not stated. He anchored off Deal.

In 1638, Sir John Pennington, admiral of the fleet and captain of Sandown Castle, was ordered to cruise off the North Foreland in expectation of the Queen Mother (Anne, daughter of Frederick II of Denmark), who intended to land if possible at Deal on her way from Holland. Some "bold and handsome boats" were sent to Sir John for her service. The weather, however, proved unfavourable, and she was obliged to land at Harwich. She came here, nevertheless, in 1641, to embark for Holland, and Sir John Pennington had then "to victual and lodge her majesty and thirty persons." All ammunition was withdrawn from the ships and castles, "for fear of doing any mischief."

In 1642 the Queen (Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV of France) and her daughter the Princess Mary, sailed from Deal for Holland, in the month of February.

King Charles II is known to have been at Deal Castle twice at least. On the first occasion he came here from Sandwich in company with the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the Earl of Sandwich. This was in 1659, the year before the Restoration, when from one end of the Kingdom to the other, the people of every rank were longing to receive back again their exiled Sovereign. Accordingly, he met with a cordial reception in the old Cinque-Port town, where the Mayor "presented his majesty with a glass of sack at the Bell Tavern, which he drank on horse-back;" after which, we are told, "Mr. Mayor and his brethren accompanied the King on the way to Deal."

The second visit was in 1661, when the King is said to have landed from his yacht in the Downs.



The Duke of York, afterwards James II, appears to have paid another visit to Deal, three or four years later, as on March 4th, 1644-5, we find preparations being made to receive him here; and there is similar evidence of a further visit by the King and the Duke of York, in the summer of 1666.

Whether the King came again, in 1672, seems doubtful; probably he did not; though his Queen, Katherine of Braganza, certainly did pay a visit to these parts in that year. It seems that, on the occasion of this visit, the Royal party, consisting of the King and Queen together with their attendants, travelled together as far as Canterbury, where they seem to have parted company; the King riding on to Dover, and the Queen proceeding to Sandwich. The date of her visit to the latter place was May 4th, and we are told that after a short stay there, (but whether for a day or two, or only for a few hours, is not quite clear,) she went on to Deal Castle.

The visit of the "Sailor-King," at that time the Duke of Clarence, was made to Walmer Castle in the summer of 1820, during the Wardenship of the Earl of Liverpool. He was accompanied by the Duchess, Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, better remembered as Queen Adelaide. The latter is said to have cherished a special regard for Deal and Walmer, from the circumstance of having first set foot on the shores of England at the Naval Yard, which existed here till 1864. It was in 1818 that Her Royal Highness arrived in the Downs, accompanied by several men-of-war under the command of Lord Keith; and immediately after landing she was received at "The Three Kings Hotel."

The Duke of Wellington was repeatedly honoured with visits from Royalty, during his occupancy of Walmer Castle.

Thus Earl Stanhope mentions in his *Conversations* his meeting Prince George of Cambridge (the present Duke) at dinner at Walmer Castle, on October 14th, 1833; and on October 17th, 1837, records a luncheon at the Castle to meet the Princess Augusta of Saxony.

From the same source, also, we learn that two years later the Duke of Cambridge\* with the Duchess and Princess Augusta,

\* The father of Prince George above-mentioned, and first Duke of Cambridge.



spent five days at Walmer Castle, namely, from October 3rd to October 8th. And how they were entertained we are also informed. On the evening after their arrival, there was a dinner party of eighteen persons, followed by a concert, for which the Duke of Wellington had engaged several vocalists from London, and to which he invited most of the neighbours: another dinner given on the 6th Oct., was followed by a larger party still, and a concert in the evening: while on the last day of their sojourn, October 7th, a great public breakfast given by the Duke in their honour, at 2 p.m., was attended by from a hundred to a hundred and twenty persons, many of whom came from Ramsgate and Dover; and in the evening there was another concert and large party.

But the chief interest centres in the visits of our present beloved Queen, who first became acquainted with Walmer in 1835; in the autumn of which year, she being then the Princess Victoria and a girl of sixteen, paid a visit to the Duke of Wellington and lunched at the castle, with her mother, the Duchess of Kent, and the King and Queen of the Belgians.

The following account of this visit has been preserved in a letter by the then Lady Burghersh to her husband:—"The King and Queen of the Belgians arrived exactly at 2 in the same carriage with the Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria. The Duke of Wellington and I went to meet them on the drawbridge, and brought them up the outside staircase to the ramparts (where nearly all the company were already assembled), the lower battery firing a salute. The scene was beautiful; the whole of the beach in front of the castle and the roads leading to Deal and to the village, were filled with people; all the colours hoisted at the different places along the coast and on the ships, of which, fortunately, there were quantities in the Downs. The only drawback was that we were disappointed of getting a band from Canterbury, so there was no music. After walking about the ramparts and speaking with the company, the King and Queen went with the Duke round the garden, but the Princess Victoria had a little cold; so I staid in the drawing room with her and the Duchess of Kent, and baby was brought in and behaved like a little angel, and was much admired. She was sent for again afterwards to see the Queen. As the crowd outside were eager to see Princess Victoria, I asked the Duchess

of Kent if she thought she might come out for a moment to shew herself, and I fetched my ermine tippet for her, which she put on, and came out on the ramparts and was very much cheered."

Seven years later we find her Majesty again at Walmer Castle; being no longer a girl, but a Queen and a mother.

It was on the morning of Thursday, November 10th, 1842, that the Royal party, consisting of the Queen, Prince Albert, and their two children, the Prince of Wales and the Princess Royal, left Windsor Castle, accompanied by a distinguished suite, *en route* for Walmer Castle; where they arrived the same day escorted by a troop of the 7th Hussars, then quartered at Canterbury, and with a guard of honour furnished by the 51st Infantry. With the exception of the journey from Slough to Paddington, the whole distance was accomplished by road; Her Majesty being everywhere greeted with the most enthusiastic demonstrations of loyalty and esteem. On the outskirts of Upper Deal, the Royal Party were met by the Duke of Wellington, who afterwards rode on to receive Her Majesty and the Prince at Walmer Castle, which was then placed entirely at their disposal; the Duke proceeding to Dover to take up his quarters during the royal visit.

Although the accommodation at the castle was somewhat restricted, being much less in those days than at present, no effort was spared to ensure the comfort of the royal guests and their suite. Two of the principal rooms in the castle had been thrown into one, for the sleeping apartment of Her Majesty and the Prince; while the portion of the fortress appropriated for the royal nursery, consisted of four rooms in "the outworks or north tower," with the windows facing in a northerly direction. Viscount Sydney\* as the Lord in Waiting, and Lady Portman as the Lady in Waiting, as well as the Honble. C. A. Murray, Master of the Household, and others, occupied some other rooms; while the rest of the guests were accommodated in a large house about three quarters of a mile away.

There were in the Downs at this time the *Thunderer*, line-of-battle ship, Captain Pring, the government steamer *Fearless*, Captain Bullock, and three revenue cutters, the *Ranger*, the *Lady*

\* The late Earl Sydney, predecessor of Lord Herschell in the captaincy of Deal Castle.

*Flora*, and the *Sea-Lark*; all of which, at night, had their masts and rigging brilliantly illuminated with an immense number of blue lights, giving, as we can imagine, "a very pleasing effect from the shore."

The inhabitants of the whole district seem to have vied with each other in their efforts to do honour to the royal visitors; the illuminations throughout the neighbourhood being most brilliant. And on the following morning, when the royal standard was hoisted on Walmer Castle, the *Thunderer* manned yards, and saluted Her Majesty with twenty-one guns.

The royal party remained at the castle nearly a month; and it was while here that the Queen received by special messenger from Downing Street, the news of the recapture of Ghuznee and Cabul, and the rescue of the prisoners.

On Monday, Nov. 14th, a visit was paid to Dover, where the Queen and Prince met with a most enthusiastic reception, though the tidings of the intended visit only reached Dover about an hour previously. At Dover Castle they were received by the Governor, Colonel Jenkinson, with a guard of honour from the 19th Foot; and after an inspection of the castle and its various objects of interest, which occupied about three-quarters of an hour, they drove to the beach through the principal streets of Dover, and then returned to Walmer Castle.

A feature worthy of special notice in connection with the Queen's sojourn at Walmer, was the celebration of the birthday of the Princess Royal, on the 21st of November. Royal salutes were fired by the *Thunderer*, and another of Her Majesty's ships which had come into the Downs that morning, and a grand regatta was held by the Deal and Walmer boatmen. A fleet of about fifty first-class luggers launching from the beach at a given signal, as on this occasion, and manœuvring in the Downs, must have been a sight to be remembered, and is one that will probably never be seen again at Deal, where the number of these boats is rapidly decreasing. Her Majesty took special delight in this spectacle, which she watched from the ramparts, in company with Prince Albert and the royal suite; and the days' proceedings were brought to a close with illuminations and fireworks, and a royal salute from the *Thunderer's* 36-pounders.

On Thursday, Nov. 24th, the Queen and Prince Consort drove to Ramsgate, where they were received by Sir W. Curtis,

deputy-chairman of the Harbour Trustees. While promenading on the East pier, Her Majesty was deeply interested in the arrival in the harbour of four vessels, one of which, a brig, narrowly escaped collision with the stone-work. The launching of a Genoese vessel, called the *Felice*, from the patent slip in the harbour, was also witnessed. The royal party subsequently sat down to luncheon in the Pier-House ; after which an audience was given to the officers of the *Compte de Flandres*, a Belgian brig-of-war, then in the harbour.

On the following Wednesday (Nov. 30th), there was a meet of the Beachborough fox-hounds at Betteshanger Gorse, at which the Prince Consort was present. There was a "brilliant field," composed of more than three hundred gentry and yeomanry from the surrounding neighbourhood. A dog-fox was started at the Gorse and killed near the Eastry turnpike, after a check of twenty minutes at Betteshanger Park, and the brush was presented to the Prince, who was well up at the death. Later in the day another fox was started at Knowlton Park, and this was killed at Betteshanger Gorse after a run of five and twenty minutes.

Another notable circumstance was the visit of Prince Albert to the beacon-refuge, erected by Captain Bullock on the Goodwin Sands in 1840. His Royal Highness, who had some time before expressed a desire to inspect the beacon, seized the opportunity offered by a calm day on Wednesday, December 7th. Leaving the beach about noon in the four-oared gig belonging to the *Fearless*, which was steered by Captain Bullock himself, he proceeded first of all to inspect the *Wasp*, a sixteen-gun brig commanded by Captain Drew. The Prince had never before been on board an English brig-of-war, and expressed much astonishment at the confined nature of the officers' berths, and the small space for the accommodation of the crew, in comparison with the roominess of the *Thunderer*;—the latter vessel, by the bye, had been visited by the Prince on the Monday after his arrival at Walmer, namely on November 14th.

Leaving the *Wasp* His Royal Highness proceeded at once on board the *Fearless*, which then steamed out to the beacon, the situation of which was between the North and South Goodwins, in the part known as Trinity Bay ; passing on the way a large number of outward-bound vessels, said to have been

upwards of one hundred sail. Although the state of the tide would not allow a close inspection of the refuge, they remained in the vicinity for nearly half-an-hour : the Prince having meanwhile learnt from Captain Bullock full details as to its construction and uses. He then returned ashore ; landing opposite Walmer Castle, after an absence, altogether, of between two and three hours.

An incident took place during this visit, which displays, in a remarkable degree, the natural goodness of heart and kindness of disposition, which have always been shewn by her Majesty in her intercourse with her people. The Queen and Prince Consort were one day walking on the shore in the direction of Kingsdown, when they were driven by a sudden shower to take refuge in an old boat-house, which, besides being a place for storing boat's gear, served also as a dwelling for an aged boatman—Thomas Erridge—and his wife ; who, although they failed to recognize their visitors, readily offered them such mean accommodation as the place afforded. The royal pair were soon provided with a seat, consisting of some spars placed upon empty water-casks and covered with a spare sail ; and there they sat and conversed with their simple-minded hosts, until the shower ceased ; and the latter were afterwards rewarded for their rude, but kindly hospitality, with a pension, with which the Queen provided them for the rest of their days.

Although the weather was often more than boisterous during the Queen's visit, the royal pair could hardly have had more favourable weather for viewing that magnificent anchorage, the Downs, which, during the greater part of the time was full of shipping. More than once the weather was so rough that the packet boats from the Continent, unable to enter Dover harbour, had to land their mails at Deal, with the help of the boatmen, never so much at home as in a gale of wind. On another occasion, her Majesty's sympathies were aroused by the capsizing of a galley, and the rumoured loss of seven boatmen, in their efforts to assist a Lisbon steamer. Happily the men were saved, though with the loss of their boat, towards replacing which the Queen was so good as to send them a donation of £20. While, on yet another occasion, an interesting spectacle was afforded by the arrival from the West Indies of an 18-gun sloop, the *Hyacinth*, which anchored off the castle, furling sails, manned yards, and fired a royal salute—all as quick as magic—then up



anchor, set sail, and resumed its course before a stiffish breeze : all which was watched with the greatest interest from the castle. No wonder the Queen and Prince were delighted with Walmer, and never lost an opportunity of a walk on the Wellington Beach, as the sea-front was then appropriately called. The Prince Consort was indeed out in all weathers ; no matter how the wind blew, His Royal Highness was to be seen on the beach during some part of the day.

On Sundays, divine service was held in the drawing-room at the castle, and attended by the whole of the royal party and their suite.

Eight years later, in the month of August, the Queen and her royal Consort being on their way to Holland, came into the Downs ; and her Majesty's yacht, together with the attendant man-of-war, having come to an anchor for the night, she received on board the Duke of Wellington ; who put off from the shore in a small rowing-boat, and the sea having suddenly risen, came in for a thorough ducking when landing on his return.

The last meeting between Prince Albert and the Duke of Wellington, took place at Walmer Castle, on a similar occasion to the last, and only two years later. It was on August 17th, 1852, a month before the Duke's death : the royal squadron having anchored in the Downs for one night, with the Queen and the Prince Consort *en route* for Belgium, His Royal Highness landed in a small boat from the *Victoria and Albert*, and paid a visit to the castle, where he had a long conversation with the aged warrior and statesman.

One more royal visit and we have done. On the evening of Thursday, August 26, 1852, the Duke of Wellington, after a temporary absence in London, returned to Walmer Castle, where he received, on the following evening, the Grand Duchess Catherine of Russia, and her consort Duke George of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. And on the following Saturday afternoon, the Duke accompanied his illustrious guests, who desired to embark for Ostend the same evening, as far as Dover ; where they were welcomed with a royal salute from the heights. Having taken leave of them at the Ship Hotel, his Grace, as Lord Warden, proceeded to inspect the works then in progress at Dover harbour. This was his last official visit to Dover.





## CHAPTER X.

### WALMER CASTLE (*concluded*).

Death of Wellington—Lying in state at Walmer—Removal of the body—The Duke's Room—His life at Walmer—Death of Lord Granville—Lord Granville at Walmer—A fox killed in the castle—Death of Mr. W. H. Smith—Relics of Pitt and Wellington—Nelson at Walmer Castle—Pitt's hospitality—Pitt's Room—Memorial of Lord Granville—The castle a saluting station—The Lord Warden's salute—Standard of the Cinque Ports—Anecdote of Mr. Gladstone.

THE Duke of Wellington was Lord Warden for nearly four and twenty years, and during all that time rarely missed coming to Walmer after the prorogation of Parliament, staying usually till about the middle of November; and, before leaving for Strathfieldsaye, generally held at Dover a Court of Lodemanage, to discuss and settle the affairs of the Cinque Ports' pilots.

For some years before his death, the Duke had been in failing health. Seated in the drawing-room in his favourite arm-chair, he would often, after dinner, take a newspaper in one hand and a candle in the other, and fall asleep while reading in this dangerous position, to the great anxiety of his friend and companion, Mr. Arbuthnot. The end came suddenly at last. The Duke was accustomed to rise early, but, on September 14th, 1852, when his valet called him as usual at six o'clock, he found the Duke particularly drowsy, and thought it best to leave him undisturbed for an hour longer. He therefore withdrew, but remained within hearing. It was fortunate he did so, for soon after he was alarmed at hearing groans from the Duke's room, and on re-entering was requested to send for Dr. Hulke of Deal, who came, prescribed some simple remedies, and, seeing nothing serious in the Duke's condition, departed. Shortly after this, however, the Duke became much worse, and messages were despatched for further help. On the return of Dr. Hulke with his son and Dr. McArthur, they found his Grace breathing laboriously, unconscious, and very restless. To assist respiration he was raised and put into his easy chair, where for a time he



"THE DUKE'S ROOM" AT WALMER CASTLE.

*(From a sketch in 1852 by Mr. Colnaghi.)*



breathed more freely ; but the end was very near, and at five and twenty minutes past three he expired. A message had meanwhile been sent to London for Dr. Williams, who only arrived in time to find the mortal remains of his illustrious patient laid out upon his little camp-bed.

The Union Jack now drooped at half-mast high upon the castle ramparts ; announcing to the world that the Iron Duke, the nation's idol was no more.

The body of the departed hero remained at Walmer Castle until the eleventh of November, in the irregularly-shaped room shown in the engraving ; which still retains the name of "*The Duke's Room.*" The scene at Walmer, subsequent to the removal, cannot be better described than in the following extract from a contemporary record, which conveys a most graphic idea of all the solemn proceedings of this time :—" In the small irregularly-shaped death-chamber lay the body of the Duke, inclosed in an outer coffin covered with crimson velvet, and with handles and funeral decorations richly gilt. On the lid, near the head, rested the ducal coronet, and beyond it the pall, gathered back, to give visitors a complete view. The coffin rested on a low stand, covered with black cloth, round which candelabra with huge wax lights and plumes of feathers were arranged. The walls and roof of the small apartment were, of course, hung with black cloth, the single deep-recessed window closed, and candles, reflected against silver sconces, barely relieved the gloom of the sombre display. Visitors entering at one door passed by the end of the coffin, and then out at another without interruption. The ante-chambers and corridors were also darkened, hung with black, and lighted with candles placed at intervals on the side walls.

"The first day for admission of the public was Tuesday (Nov. 9th). Through the low strong archway of the entrance the visitors passed, first, along the curved glass-covered passage, then through the dimly lighted anterooms into the chamber of death, and then along corridors and down staircases and across the garden on to the beach. All the way at a few paces distance from each other on either hand, the guard of honour of the Rifle Brigade were placed, each man with his arms reversed, and leaning in a sorrowful attitude on his musket. Along the beach, as far as the eye could reach towards Deal, a long train of

visitors dressed in mourning passed and repassed throughout the day, while from greater distances conveyances arrived and took their departure in quick succession."\*

The stream of visitors continued throughout the Tuesday, and until four o'clock in the afternoon of the following day; during which time upwards of nine thousand people are said to have visited the chamber of the late Duke to witness the lying in state. But about 7 p.m. on Wednesday (Nov. 10th), the body was removed to Deal Station, *en route* for London, under an escort of about 150 men of the Rifle Brigade, commanded by Colonel Beckwith, and attended by mourning coaches in which were seated the Duke's eldest son and successor, Lord Arthur Hay, Captain Watts, Mr. Marsh of the Lord Chamberlain's office, and others.

As the funeral cortège prepared to leave the grounds, the solemn booming of the minute-guns resounded from the castle walls; while the wind brought back the echo from Deal and Sandown, where the like honour was paid to the memory of the deceased. Down the "sombre avenue," lighted by the lurid glare from the flambeaux with which a body of men led the way, and through the silent crowds who lined the road undeterred by chill darkness of a November night, winded the slow procession; moving with measured tread, until at length they reached Deal Station; the melancholy march of a mile and three-quarters having occupied no less than one hour and a half. There they were awaited by Mr. James Macgregor, M.P., the chairman of the South-Eastern Railway Company; and the hearse having been transferred to a truck, the journey onward to London was resumed at a quarter past nine.

On arriving at the Bricklayers' Arms station, the hearse with the coffin was removed to Chelsea Hospital, under an escort of the 1st Life Guards; and there the remains of the Duke continued to lie in state till removed for the Grand State Funeral which took place on the following Thursday, November 18th.

The room in which the Duke died is the one that was used by him as his private apartment and bed-room combined. It is irregular in shape, but pleasantly situated on the south side of the castle, having one window commanding the sea, in the

\* *Illustrated London News*, xxi, p. 444.



direction of the French coast, and another overlooking the castle gardens. It was here that he used to retire to write his letters, or to transact any private business. The illustration shews it as it was in the Duke's lifetime. The bookshelves have many of his books upon them, which were "recent histories and biographies, some French memoirs, military reports, official publications and Parliamentary papers." Close beside them is the small camp-bedstead, 6ft. 6in. long by 2ft. 9in. broad, made of brass, and so constructed that it could be folded up and packed away in a small compass. Its horse-hair mattress is upon it, covered over with a quilt, but the pillow, also of horse-hair and covered with chamois leather is absent. The mahogany table "well stained with ink" and furnished with writing materials, occupies its accustomed place, and close by stands the smaller one, so contrived as to be useful for reading or writing in bed, though it is well known that the Duke almost invariably rose at 6 o'clock. A common dressing-table occupies the space in front of the only window shewn in the picture, which is the one that looks across the moat into the garden; and between the dressing-table and the writing-table is the chair in which he breathed his last. This was an old-fashioned straight-backed chair, with projecting shoulders intended to support the head. A curtain hides the fire-place, near which is the famous campaigning-chair; and above the mantel is a chimney-glass, as well as three pictures, of which the one in the centre is an engraved portrait of Prince Arthur, the Duke's godson. The high desk at which the Duke, and in after-times Lord Palmerston, used to stand and write, is not shewn; and no wash-stand appears, for the simple reason that the Duke had none, but kept his two small basins and ewers, of common blue ware, in the cupboard shewn at the foot of the bed, where also he kept his two bronze hot-water shaving jugs.

In 1861, shortly after the appointment of Lord Palmerston, several articles were removed from this room to Apsley House, with the consent of Lord Dalhousie's executors, in consequence of a threatened sale by auction; but these have all been recently restored, through the generosity of the present Duke of Wellington, as related further on; and "The Duke's Room" is once again as it used to be, even to the yellow moreen curtains and the original bedding and chair-cover. The bookshelves have,



however, been wisely covered with glass doors, and so converted into a cabinet, in which many articles of interest are kept under lock and key; including the Duke's set of his own printed despatches, in twelve vols., the first volume of which has been despoiled of its title-page by some thief, or thievish collector, for the sake no doubt of the autograph. This cabinet also contains, among other things, two pairs of "Wellington" boots, and a volume of Statutes relating to the Cinque Ports, of the date of 1726. The latter was presented to the Duke of Wellington by Lord Mahon, and contains the autograph of each. One pair of the "Wellingtons," described in the schedule of heirlooms as a pair of "Field Marshall's 'Wellington' boots," are believed to be the same that were worn by the Duke at the Battle of Waterloo. The famous camp-bedstead has now a green velvet coverlet, presented by the Countess of Derby in 1893.

The engravings in this room include portraits of Mrs. Siddons, Mr. Burke, and Lord Onslow, as well as the Duke's print of the Chelsea pensioners reading the *Gazette* announcing the victory at Waterloo; and in the adjoining dressing-room, is a curious piece of work, made by the Duke's house carpenter and shown at the Exhibition in 1851, being the representation of Strathfieldsaye House, in the form of a picture, composed it is said of 3,500 pieces of wood. The Duke of Wellington thought so much of this picture that it used to hang during his lifetime in the dining-room.

There is also in the Duke's room near the south window, which is not shewn in the engraving, a map, or plan, of Walmer Castle, on rollers, shewing the meadows purchased by Lord Liverpool and added to the castle grounds on the understanding, that, in the event of the office of Lord Warden being abolished, they should revert to the representatives of the Liverpool family.

It may be here mentioned that my engraving of "*The Duke's Room*" is copied from a water-colour drawing by Mr. Colnaghi, taken in October, 1852, at the time of the Duke's death, and presented by him to the Marchioness of Salisbury. This drawing subsequently passed into the possession of the Countess of Derby, who, in December, 1880, gave it to Lady Granville, who kindly allowed me to have it photographed for my "*Records of Walmer*"; which book, by a curious coincidence,

was published when the castles of Deal and Walmer were occupied by two noblemen, Lord Granville and Lord Sydney, whose birthdays were in the years, respectively, of Waterloo and Trafalgar.

The quiet unostentatious life which the Duke of Wellington led at Walmer, has been familiarized to us by Earl Stanhope in his "*Conversations*." But one trait must be briefly alluded to, namely, the Duke's love for children, which was evinced in a characteristic manner. We are told by Lord Stanhope that, in the autumn of 1837, Wellington had staying with him at Walmer Castle, two little children of Lord and Lady Robert Grosvenor, a boy and girl, and these chicks having expressed a desire to receive letters through the post—it was before the days of the penny post—the Duke used to write to them every morning a letter containing good advice for the day, which was regularly delivered when the post came in. He used also constantly to play football with the little boy upon the ramparts.

It was in the October of this year that poor Haydon spent some days at the castle, having come down at the Duke's request, to paint his portrait for certain gentlemen at Liverpool. Haydon relates in his *Diary*, how charmed he was with the Duke's playfulness with "six dear healthy noisy children," no less than with his unostentatious reverence at the parish church on Sunday. The Duke's pew, too, surprised him. From the "bare wainscot, the absence of curtains, the dirty green footstools, and common chairs," he thought when he found himself there that he must have been shewn into the wrong pew. The Duke's pew, it should be mentioned, was a large old-fashioned square pew, almost immediately under the pulpit as it was at that time: some years after the Duke's death, this pew was divided into three, one of which was for many years used by Earl Granville and his family, in fact until the erection of the new parish church.

It is further related of the Duke of Wellington, that he sometimes took out with him, in his walks, a number of sovereigns and half-sovereigns, each suspended from a red or blue ribbon, and that when he came upon a group of children, he would present them with one of these, either red or blue, according as they declared themselves when interrogated, to be for the army or navy. The Duke's early habits are well known,

and an old gentlemen still living, tells me that when he was a boy at Walmer, he and his school-fellows used frequently in the summer, to be taken down to the sea near Walmer Castle, at six o'clock in the morning, to bathe, and the Duke would often come on the beach and converse with them.

The Duke's immediate successor, in the Wardenship of the Cinque Ports, was the Marquis of Dalhousie, at that time Governor General of India; to which post he was appointed in 1847, being then Earl of Dalhousie and captain of Deal Castle. Lord Dalhousie returned to England in 1856, but appears rarely, if ever, to have resided at Walmer Castle; a circumstance accounted for perhaps by his holding the position of Lord Register of Scotland.

At the death of Lord Dalhousie in December 1860, some considerable delay occurred in the appointment of a new Lord Warden and there were even thoughts of abolishing the office altogether. But eventually, as already related, Lord Palmerston, the then Prime Minister, was appointed, to the great joy of the Ports and their Members. Lord Palmerston retained the post till his death, on Oct. 15th, 1865, of which circumstance there is a record in the Parish Vestry Book as follows:—Oct. 19th, 1865, Resolved "that on account of Lord Palmerston's death and as a mark of respect to his memory the pulpit, reading desk, and pew attached to Walmer Castle be draped in black."

Lord Granville, who succeeded Lord Palmerston, and retained the Wardenship for more than a quarter of a century, was always ready to uphold the dignity of the Cinque Ports, and, when the Local Government Act was passed in 1888, endeavoured to secure the formation of the Ports into a county; subsequently remarking, when as chairman he presided at the first meeting to elect County Councillors for this district, that his efforts had been frustrated by the radicalism of Lord Salisbury's Government.

The death of Earl Granville, in 1891, was received at Walmer with universal grief. His lordship had endeared himself to the whole neighbourhood, by his kind and genial manner, and the readiness with which he invariably took the lead in matters of local interest. The tower added to the new parish church in his memory, and recently dedicated by the

Archbishop of Canterbury,\* is evidence of the interest he took in church matters; and one of his last acts in Walmer, was to preside at a meeting for the relief of the distress amongst the poor.

A single story will suffice to introduce us to Lord Granville at home at Walmer Castle in the hey-day of his health. The Earl was one day conferring there with a secretary from the Russian Embassy, on some question connected with the passes of the Hindoo-Koosh. He listened with the closest attention to various reports that were read to him on the subject, and constantly referred to the maps with which they were illustrated; till suddenly the library door was opened, and in rushed the children, then very young and probably just released from lessons. In a moment what was the surprise of the visitor, to see his host sprawling over his cherished maps, in a real or pretended effort to catch his children, who dodged round the legs of the table. There was an end to the study of Central-Asian geography, at all events for that morning; and Lord Granville presently proposed a ride till lunch-time, in which he led the way over some fences, where the Russian secretary was apparently less at home than in discoursing of the Hindoo-Koosh.

A curious incident occurred at Walmer Castle on Feb. 11th, 1890. The West Street Harriers, chasing a hare across the country near St. Margaret's, lost the hare, but started a fox, to which they immediately gave chase; and a most exciting run across country to Walmer ensued. Here the course of reynard was diverted by some football players, and he thereupon struck for the castle grounds, where he made the circuit of the moat. In the meantime Earl Granville and his family had come out to witness the chase, and to their surprise the fox suddenly went straight for the castle, and, running across the bridge, passed through the gateway, and found his way into the long corridor upstairs, whither he was followed by some of the hounds and killed very near the "Duke's room."

Mr. W. H. Smith died at Walmer Castle, in 1891, after three months illness, and just five months after his appointment to the ancient office of Lord Warden. He was taken ill in London, on July 12th, and as soon as possible removed to

\* See Chapter xii.

Walmer, where, almost to the day of his death, he was able to take either a drive in his carriage or a cruise in his steam yacht, the *Pandora*, which lay in readiness off the castle. Yet so weak was his condition, that for these cruises he had to be carried to the boat which conveyed him to the yacht, on a couch, which was hoisted on board by means of the davits. On the Friday before his death, he went out as usual in the *Pandora*, and cruised about the Goodwins, but there was a strong easterly breeze which made it very cold. On returning to the castle symptoms of gout were manifested, and his condition rapidly grew worse, and notwithstanding a temporary rally on the Monday, he gradually lost consciousness, and passed quietly away on the following day, Oct. 6th. Mr. W. H. Smith was First Lord of the Treasury at the time of his death.

Through the thoughtfulness and generosity of Mr Smith, the memorials at Walmer Castle of Mr. Pitt and the Duke of Wellington, have now been secured to the castle as heir-looms. Since the time of Mr. Pitt, it had been customary for each succeeding Lord Warden to take over, at a valuation, from the representatives of his predecessor, the furniture and effects of the castle ; but both sale and purchase were purely optional, and it is quite conceivable that, sooner or later, circumstances might have arisen which would lead to the loss, as far as Walmer is concerned, of these valuable mementos of those great men. In fact, shortly after the death of the Marquis of Dalhousie, his successor, Lord Palmerston, hesitated for some time before accepting the valuation, and a public auction was actually in contemplation ; and this it was that brought about the removal to Apsley House, of some of the principal articles associated with the Duke of Wellington, such as the little camp-bed he always slept in, the folding-chair which, like the bed, he used in his campaigns, the arm-chair in which he died, and some other articles.

Already, when Earl Granville was appointed in succession to Lord Palmerston, a good deal of the furniture associated with Mr. Pitt and the Duke of Wellington had disappeared through the wear and tear of time ; though there still remained many articles in the principal rooms, especially in the drawing and dining rooms, the Duke's bedroom, and the rooms occupied by Her Majesty and the Prince Consort in 1842. For instance,



there were upon the walls a number of engravings which Wellington was known to have valued, and the drawing-room still contained Pitt's satin-wood chairs; which latter were now marked with a small brass tablet inscribed with their history. Lord Granville, indeed, took the greatest pains, throughout his tenure of more than a quarter of a century, to preserve everything of interest, and to recover as far as possible whatever had been removed.

Mr. W. H. Smith, on becoming Lord Warden in 1891, was greatly surprised to find that these relics were in no way secured to the castle, and at once formed the intention of making them heir-looms; and although he was frustrated by death, his wishes were carried out by his son, Mr. W. F. D. Smith, with the approval of the Queen, and the concurrence of the Premier and the present Lord Warden, the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Every article has now been carefully scheduled, the utmost pains having been taken to render the identification and history of each one thoroughly accurate; and in this work much valuable assistance was given by Lady Charles Wellesley, as well as by her son, the present Duke of Wellington, and the Countess Granville; Lady Granville's authority being strengthened by the circumstance that her first information was derived from the Duke's house-keeper, Mrs. Allen, who remained at Walmer Castle, through the two intervening tenures, into the time of Lord Granville.

To make the collection more complete, the Duke of Wellington most generously offered to restore the articles, which, as above stated, had been removed in 1861 to Apsley House, on condition that they should be preserved in the "The Duke's Room," and be included in the list of heir-looms to the Lord Warden—an offer which it is scarcely necessary to say was thankfully accepted.

The heir-looms, of which a framed schedule hangs in the long corridor of the castle, number altogether nearly seventy pieces of furniture and fifty pictures and engravings, besides an interesting series of about forty engraved portraits of former Lord Wardens collected by Lord Granville. Among the latter is a portrait of Mr. Pitt on horseback, in his colonel's uniform, engaged in reviewing his famous Cinque Ports Volunteers, Walmer Castle appearing in the background. Especially noteworthy among the furniture, and in addition to the Wellington



relics already mentioned, are a set of Pitt's Chippendale chairs in the smoking-room, a similar set, also Pitt's, in the dining-room, his satin-wood drawing-room chairs, the bedstead and sofa used by the Queen during her stay here in 1842, and a curious but very comfortable chair with a saddle-shaped seat, designed for the occupant to sit with his book on the back of the chair and his elbows on its arms. Both Pitt and Wellington are said to have been very partial to this chair. There is also in a room nearly opposite the Duke's Room, and known as the "Blue Room," a tallboy chest of drawers, the brass key-hole fittings of which have the inscription "Sacred to Nelson," which some have thought merely the ingenious device of some enterprising maker; though it is tolerably certain that Nelson repeatedly used this room as his dressing room, when visiting Pitt from his flag-ship in the Downs, and tradition has it that he more than once slept here when detained ashore. Perhaps in this, as in so many other instances, tradition is not far wrong after all. Nelson was frequently in the Downs between 1801 and 1805, when the French were expected, and often lay there for weeks together. There are therefore, as might be expected, several allusions to Walmer in his letters to Lady Hamilton, since published. On October 12th, 1801, he writes from his flag-ship the *Amazon*:—"This being a very fine morning and smooth beach, I went with Sutton and Bedford and landed at Walmer, but found Billy fast asleep, so left my card;" while in another letter he says, "Billy Pitt has asked me to come and see him, and that I shall do out of respect for so great a man."

The room in which Nelson and Pitt repeatedly conferred on State matters of importance, was thrown by Lord Granville into the drawing-room, to which it now forms a sort of alcove at the south-west angle.

The trusteeship of the heir-looms has very properly been assigned to the Secretary of State for War, with whom also rests the responsibility of maintaining the fabric of the castle.

Pitt's hospitality has already been referred to. The castle was constantly full of guests, and the accommodation in those days being very limited, Pitt had also a large house in Walmer, about half a mile away, where the younger guests usually slept. Two of the principal guest-rooms, quaint but probably comfort-

able enough, had been formed in the outer bastions on the landward side, by clearing out the chalk filling, and converting the gun embrasures into the deep-set windows with which visitors to the castle are familiar; and Pitt's own room was by no means luxurious, nor the best in the castle. But concerning Pitt's room, the late Lord Stanhope has given the following interesting particulars, in a letter to Lord Granville, since privately printed:—"Pitt's own room seemed rather strangely chosen. It looked neither to the south nor yet to the sea, and had, on the whole, a gloomy aspect. For many years it continued exactly as Mr. Pitt had left it, with the same paper on the walls. But when the castle was lent to the Queen and Prince after they married, the wall of Mr. Pitt's room was pulled down so as to join it to another apartment and make a new dining room. On her Majesty's departure, however, the wall was rebuilt in the old place. The Duke of Wellington told me that when he received a visit from Prince Talleyrand at Walmer Castle, during the Prince's embassy in England, Talleyrand asked particularly to occupy Mr. Pitt's room, and seemed to live there with some sense of triumph. His idea was that he had been treated slightly by Mr. Pitt, when he came over as Secretary to M. Chauvelin in 1792, and that to sleep in his rival's bed was like taking a '*revanche*.'"

Lord Granville's chief memorial at Walmer Castle, is the costly addition already noticed in connection with the various alterations that have been made from time to time. A very large sum of money must have been spent on this work, which was carried out by the architect, Mr. George Devey, in a style thoroughly appropriate to the older building, and then dedicated by his lordship, in a commemorative inscription beneath the oriel window over the gateway, "*Patriæ Posterisque*."

The room above the gateway is the one in which Mr. W. H. Smith, Lord Granville's successor, died. Near it, and looking over the garden almost due west, is the room known as the nursery, where there is an interesting memorial of the Granvilles, and one that bears witness to the useful life they led in the quiet retirement of Walmer, namely a picture representing the Walmer lifeboat *Centurion* saving the crew of the schooner *Hero* on the Goodwin Sands, 16 Oct., 1872, and bearing the inscription:—"Presented to Lady Victoria Leveson-Gower by the Institute as a memento of her naming the lifeboat on the 15 Nov., 1874."

Walmer Castle is still, under the Queen's Regulations, a saluting station, and until some time during Lord Granville's tenure of office, a salute used to be fired from the castle ramparts on the Queen's birthday; but the gun-carriages have now, through age, become of questionable strength, and although the guns themselves, which are smooth-bores, of George III's time, remain as sound as ever, they have for some years ceased to be used. Permission was however obtained to use them on the occasion of Her Majesty's jubilee, but on account of some difficulty in obtaining ammunition suitable for these old-fashioned pieces, the intention had to be abandoned. Down to the time of Lord Palmerston, gunpowder was stored in considerable quantities within the castle itself, until the discovery was made by a lady staying there, that the magazine was immediately beneath the kitchen stove.

At sea the Lord Warden is entitled to a salute of 19 guns within the limits of his Admiralty, wherein he may hoist the standard of the Cinque Ports and the Lord Warden's flag—gorgeous flags of blue, red and yellow, in which are quartered with the well known monsters, half lions, half ships, several castles, an anchor and a vessel in full sail.\* The late Mr. Smith displayed the Lord Warden's flag from his yacht the *Pandora*, in the autumn of 1891, to the evident bewilderment of passing vessels and even of his friends ashore. At Dover, where the *Pandora* ought to have been well known, this strange flag was mistaken for some unwonted pilot-signal and a man was sent off accordingly.

Apropos of the salute, it is related that in 1870, when Mr. Gladstone, at that time Prime Minister, was the guest of Lord Granville at Walmer Castle, a visit was paid at his request to a man-of-war then anchored in the Downs. A message had been sent on to the officer in command, who, anxious to pay proper respect to the Prime Minister, hunted in

\* The Cinque Ports' flag is as follows:—1st quarter, blue, three castles, probably representing those of Walmer, Deal and Sandown; 2nd quarter red, three half lions and half ships; 3rd quarter, half yellow with ship in full sail, half red with three half lions and half ships; 4th quarter, blue, a castle, probably representing Dover Castle. The Lord Warden's flag is the same, with a square of yellow superimposed on the 2nd quarter, on which is a crown and anchor.

the Queen's Regulations for instructions. He found nothing about the Prime Minister, but discovered that the Lord Warden was entitled within his own jurisdiction to a salute of 19 guns, which was accordingly fired, and duly acknowledged by Mr. Gladstone, who, perhaps not unnaturally, took the compliment to himself.\*

\* Life of W. H. Smith, vol. ii, p. 309-10.





## CHAPTER XI.

### THE BARRACKS.

History—The Old Barracks at Deal—A ludicrous incident—Troops withdrawn—Barracks proposed as a Poor-House—Quarters for the Blockade-men—A Coastguard Station—The *Dépôt* Battalion—The Royal Marines—The Military Burial-Ground—The Old Hospital at Walmer—The Royal Naval Hospital—Farming the sick and wounded—Siege of Dunkirk—Walcheren Expedition—Coast Blockade—Crimean War—The Naval Burial-Ground—The Chaplains.

THE present Barracks at Lower Walmer consisting of North, South, and Cavalry Barracks, seem to have been commenced shortly after the outbreak of the French Revolution, and to have been ready for occupation in 1795. Originally intended for the accommodation of 1100 foot and a squadron of cavalry, they have extensive parade-grounds, and occupy altogether an area of about twenty-eight acres; in addition to which there is a drill-ground of some six acres situated in Gladstone Road, just beyond the boundary of the parish.

Previous to the year 1795 troops appear to have been quartered in the town of Deal; and the "Old Barracks in Deal," are more than once referred to in the Vestry minute-book, in the early part of the present century.

In the year 1811 an incident is related, which, though somewhat ludicrous, nevertheless reflects the highest credit on the Amazonian courage of the Cinque Ports' women, and those of Dover in particular. It appears that in that year the Cinque Ports were required to raise a Militia regiment of their own, which was to assemble for training at Dover; but when the muster took place, there was such a strong and vigorously-expressed manifestation of hostility on the part of the populace, "more particularly amongst the women," that the Cinque Ports Militia were put to flight. In consequence of this disturbance, and the defeat of the Militia, the latter were ordered to complete their service at Walmer Barracks.



Shortly after the second peace of Paris (1815), a considerable proportion of the troops were withdrawn from Lower Walmer, and a part of the South Barracks was thereupon used for the accommodation of the Blockade-men employed in repressing smuggling.\* The parochial authorities now turned a jealous eye on the almost empty barracks, and petitioned the War Office to hand them over, or at least a part of them, for use as a Poor-House. However, they remained in the occupation of the Blockade-men until the abolition of that service in 1831, when they became a station for Coastguards.

The South Barracks continued to serve as a Coastguard Station until the year 1840, when, in common with the North Barracks, which also appear to have been deserted for a few years previously, they were occupied by a detachment of the Royal Artillery.

From 1839 to 1869 the Barracks continued to be occupied by line-regiments; but in the latter year, having then been used for about ten years as a joint depôt for the 2nd Queen's, the 7th Royal Fusiliers, and the 23rd Welsh Fusiliers, forming together the VIth Depôt Battalion, they were transferred to the Admiralty, in exchange for barracks and other property situated in Woolwich; and they have ever since been used as the Depôt for the Royal Marines; a detachment of which force had been previously stationed at the Royal Naval Hospital, from the time of the Crimean War.

Attached to the North Barracks is a long, narrow strip of ground, situated next the Gladstone Road, and of the area of about half an acre, which was formerly used as a burial-ground. It is distinguished in the parish registers as the "Military Ground," and some 740 burials are recorded to have taken place in it, though in all probability this is far short of the actual number. A great many of the men who died at Walmer during the French Wars, were buried here *in pits*; and I have before me a letter from the Rev. D. B. Payne, in which he says:—"The pits were there—all sunk in—up to about 1852, when the 'Rifles' lay here and the Burial Ground was levelled and planted. There was not a shrub in it till that time, and it was a most desolate,

\* The Blockade-men stationed at the South Barracks were seamen entered on the books of H.M.S. *Ramillies*, until 1829; after which they were seamen of H.M.S. *Tulavera*.



neglected place. The pits were all along the wall that separates it from the Barrack Yard."

There are no monuments of any pretensions in this ground, and the only inscription of any special interest is the following:— "Algernon Stephens, late lieutenant 1st Royals, the colours of which regiment he carried at Waterloo, died Jan. 8th, 1865." The last interment here, recorded in the parish registers, was on Nov. 19th, 1877, the subsequent burials being entered in the *Depôt* books only; but the ground has been altogether disused now for several years.

Previous to the year 1812 there stood on the Strand, on the same site as that now occupied by the Royal Marine Infirmary, an old hospital, which is described as having belonged "to a gentleman of the name of Leith," and is said to have been originally "a French prison." The Mr. Leith in question was no doubt the same "George Leith, Esq., of Deal," who, about the year 1789, purchased the Walmer Court Estate of the representatives of William Western Hugessen, Esq. The story goes, that, in the early part of the reign of George III., two naval surgeons, named Packe and Leith, contracted with the Admiralty to victual and render medical assistance to the sick and wounded, and that by this and other contracts the fortune of both these families was made. The story at all events accounts for Mr. Leith's possession of the hospital; but what shall be said of the system, which allowed the sick and wounded seamen to be put out to farm? It could have had but little to recommend it; and by the beginning of the present century, if not sooner, the Admiralty had acquired possession of this building themselves.

Though this hospital was clearly intended as a *naval* hospital, its wards were on more than one occasion crowded with sick and wounded soldiers, during the protracted wars of the time of George III. This was the case, for instance, in the year 1793, when the Duke of York was compelled to raise the siege of Dunkirk, and, as Pritchard says,\* "the dying and the dead" were brought ashore at Deal "in boat-loads"; a circumstance which no doubt explains the mention in the parish registers of

\* *History of Deal*, p. 237, where it is further stated in connection with this subject, that "the number of corpses buried in St. George's Chapel burial-ground numbered no less than 1,045 in the year.

the "*Camp Hospital*," by means of which additional accommodation seems to have been provided at this juncture.

And much the same thing occurred again in 1809, during the expedition to the island of Walcheren. The British soldiers encamped in the swamps of that island, then rendered more than usually unhealthy by the cutting of the dykes, and consequent flooding of the country, in the previous summer, succumbed by thousands to fever and ague. Out of an army of seventeen thousand men, no less than eleven thousand are said to have been on the sick-list at one time; and of these, great numbers were brought across and landed at Deal, many of them to die here.

In the latter year (1809), during a violent thunderstorm, the hospital was struck by lightning, and rent from the roof to the foundation; though, most providentially, not one of the numerous patients sustained any injury. The incident, which was in many respects remarkable, was subsequently communicated to the authorities by the Governor of the Hospital, (Commander Perser Dower), in the following terms:—"On Friday, the 7th inst. (July), about a quarter before midnight, the hospital received much damage from lightning.—It appears to have been attracted by the mill on the beach side, the sweep of which it shattered, and from thence struck the central chimney of the hospital, levelling it with the roof, and igniting some shavings on the grate below. It seems that the lead on the top conducted the electric fluid to the extremity of the southern end of the body of the hospital, where, meeting with some obstruction, it rent that head, and tore off the weather tiling, passed into the tenth (or upper) ward; fused the top part of a foot-post belonging to an iron bedstead, in which lay a patient. From thence it passed round, excoriated the lower part of the iron head-post of the bedstead, and set fire to the floor boards, tearing away the ceiling, and passing into the eighth (or middle) ward, fusing the lower window weight, and, at the same time, bursting out the window, jambs, and walls. Continuing downwards it took again the iron weight of the window in the sixth (or lower) ward, driving out, as before, glass, frame, and wall, and passing round the iron bedstead nearest the wall, in which lay another sick person with a fractured skull; it fortunately did him no injury, except a little bleeding subsequent to the concussion. In the

eleventh ward it entered by a window jamb on the west side, attracted by a nail, and tore up the flooring of the room above, scattering the splinters of the woodwork in all directions round the ward, but not injuring a single pane of glass, nor either of the numerous patients. I have to thank God that none of the latter were injured, though the electric fluid passed round and fused the iron-work ; which in this instance acted as a conductor, and being covered with the blankets, prevented further annoyance than the singeing of a rug. I also take this opportunity of suggesting to the board the necessity of conductors, as this building is high and exposed. The damage, I apprehend, is considerable, by the ruin of the chimneys, pots, &c., which fell upon the slating, and broke the circular glass window of the operation-room ; and I have given immediate directions for the most urgent part of the repairs, requesting the Board's sanction thereto. I need but add, that the incessant rains have penetrated the roof in all directions ; but hope to prevent any damage to the lower ceiling by the attention of labourers with old rugs, &c., &c.,”.

Shortly after the occurrence narrated above, the authorities decided on the demolition of the old building, and the erection of the present more commodious hospital upon the same site. Accordingly, on June 4th, 1812, the foundation-stone of the Royal Naval Hospital, or, as it is now called, the Royal Marine Infirmary, was laid by Commander Perser Dower, “in the presence of all the officers” ; and by the end of a year the building was sufficiently advanced to receive its first batch of patients, to the number of one hundred.

This hospital is a fine building, situated on the Strand close to Deal, and occupying with its various accessories, an area of about four and a half acres. Its pedimented front, 365 feet in length, which faces towards the sea, has a plain portico in the centre ; and the roof is surmounted by a cupola containing a clock with four dials. When first completed it was capable of accommodating about three hundred patients, which is said to have been “nearly the number therein after the battle of Waterloo” ; but it was so constructed that it might at any future time, at a very slight additional cost, be sufficiently large for the reception of fully five hundred.

As early as the year 1817, some Royal Marines were quartered in barracks at the Hospital; but they seem to have been withdrawn after the following year.

Like the Army Barracks, the Naval Hospital, or at least some part of it, was at one time occupied by the men engaged in the Coast-Blockade for the repression of smuggling. It was thus used in 1824, when the sailors employed in this service were present here in such considerable numbers,\* that, at the end of September in that year, a chaplain was appointed by the Admiralty "to do duty to the Blockade Men." And for many years subsequent to this, in fact down to the time of the Crimean War, a portion of the Hospital was used as a Coastguard Station.

From the year 1854, or thereabouts, during the Crimean War, Royal Marines were first permanently quartered at Walmer. They were provided with accommodation at the Hospital; a portion of which has ever since continued to be used as barracks for Royal Marines. But, with the exception of the part thus occupied, the building then once more served its original purpose as a naval hospital; its wards having been fitted up for the reception of the sick and wounded, sent home from the fleet in the Baltic.

The Hospital now serves the purpose of an infirmary for the Royal Marines stationed here; though part of it is used as barracks.

Behind the Hospital is a disused burial ground, which, although no doubt full of remains, has very few memorials and no inscription of any special interest, beyond the following:—"In memory of Perser Dower, Commander R. N., who died the 30th October, 1837, aged 85 years. He laid the Foundation Stone of these Buildings, and was for many years Governor of the Hospital."

Previous to the year 1859, the spiritual needs of the garrison were supplied by the incumbent or curate of this parish; the first regular military chaplain having been appointed on the 31st of January in that year; by which time the chapel erected in Canada Road for the use of the forces in 1858, appears to have been ready for use. Before that time the troops

\* Sandown Castle was also occupied at this time by the Blockade-men.

used to attend divine service in the old parish church at Upper Walmer, and the incumbent was the chaplain.

The following is a complete list of the chaplains to the garrison :—

#### CHAPLAINS TO THE FORCES.

1. Henry Robinson, M.A., *app.* 1859.
2. Matthew Robert Scott, M.A., *app.* 1860.
3. Alexander Hugh Hore, M.A., *app.* 1863.
4. James Leith Moody, M.A., *app.* 1864
5. John Branfill Harrison, M.A., vicar of Walmer, temporally, 1867.
6. Charles Green, B. A., *app.* 1867.
7. John Argyle Welsh Collins, B.A., *app.* 1867.

#### NAVAL CHAPLAINS.

1. Robert Hind, L.Th., Durham. *app.* 1869.
2. Stephen Hall Jacob, M.A., Kings Coll. London, *app.* 1870.
3. John Milner, M.A., F.R.G.S., *app.* 1872.
4. Frederick Davies, M.A., *app.* 1872.
5. Joseph Ward Grimes, B.A., *app.* 1872.
6. William Edmund Smith, B.A., *app.* 1877.
7. Isaac Davies Lewis, B.A., *app.* 1879.
8. William Edmund Smith, *re-appointed*, 1879.
9. Richard Measham, B.A., *app.* 1880.
10. William Dearden, M.A., *app.* 1882.
11. Charles Hodgson Harbord, B.A., *app.* 1882.
12. John Macgregor Ward, M.A., *app.* 1885.
13. James Browne Smyth, B.A., *app.* 1887.
14. Benjamin Charles Pidcock, M.A., *app.* 1889.
15. Robert O'Donelan Ross-Lewin, M.A., *app.* 1892.
16. Frank Icely, B.A., *app.* 1892.
17. John Harcourt Berry, M.A., *app.* 1893.







## CHAPTER XII.

### MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

Growth of the Parish—Poor Law—The Boatmen—Hovellers—The Owling Trade—Tales of Smugglers—Protestant Refugee Families—The Lifeboat—Great Storms—Whirlwind—Her Majesty's Jubilee—St. Saviour's Church—The New Parish Church—Memorial to Earl Granville.

AS regards population, it is only in comparatively recent years that Walmer has emerged from the state of quite a small village; as the following particulars will show.

According to a return made in 1578, there were here at that time only 81 communicants; and, as there is no doubt that the return included all who were of an age to communicate, the total population was, therefore, in all probability, under 200. A hundred years ago from the present date, the population was about 350; and, at that time, the only house to represent what is now Lower Walmer, was the True Briton Inn; though, possibly, the Windmill which formerly stood on the beach in Lower Walmer, near Deal Castle, may also have been then in existence. In ten years, however, from that time, the population had increased to more than double; probably in consequence of the erection of the barracks about 1795. The extraordinary increase shewn by the census taken in 1811 (see table given below), was due, chiefly, to a large increase in the military establishment; but that the fixed population was also on the increase is shewn by the circumstance that, in 1831, when the barracks were only occupied as a Coastguard Station, the inhabitants numbered as many as 1779. That the stimulating cause, however, had been furnished by the introduction of the military element, is shewn by the answers to the Poor Law Commissioners in 1834; whence we learn, that the Government Works (Barracks and Hospital), "caused, during the wars, a great influx of people," chiefly of the poorer class, many of whom lived in wretched "hovels" in Lower Walmer, or, in other words, in wooden huts, which were



never meant to serve more than a temporary purpose. In 1790 the number of inhabited houses was 70; and these in 1821 had increased to 317, with a corresponding number of families; and in 1831 to 343 houses, inhabited by 372 families; which, from the circumstance that so many of the houses were then occupied by more than one family, shews that the increase in the population was chiefly among the poorer class. In 1857 the houses numbered 412. There are now about 186 houses in Upper Walmer, and 513 in Lower Walmer, not including of course any of the Government Buildings. The population at the last census was 4565.

The following table shews the gradual increase in the population of the parish during the last 100 years; interrupted, however, by a temporary decrease between 1811 and 1821 which has already been explained:—

Year	1790	1801	1811	1821	1831	1841	1851	1861	1871	1881	1891
Popn.	360	775	2154	1563	1779	2170	2616	3277	3816	4309	4565*

The gradual growth of the parish into a place of some importance, is still further shewn, by comparing the rateable value at different periods during the last 150 years. In 1756 a sixpenny rate produced £11 15s. 8d. only, shewing a rateable value of £471 6s. 8d. In 1798 a similar rate produced £40 15s. 0d., shewing a rateable value of £1630. In 1803 the parish was revalued, in consequence of which the rateable value was increased to £3375 15s. 0d. In 1857 the return made to the Justices of the Peace under the County Constabulary Act, shews the rateable value to have then been £6311. According to Kelly's Directory, the rateable value in 1881 was £13,735. At the present time the rateable value of the whole parish *for local purposes* is £15,883 10s. 0d.; and recently, with a rate at 1s. 2d. in the £1, Upper Walmer contributed £275 8s. 9d., and Lower Walmer £552 14s. 0½d.

From the passing of the first Reform Bill in 1832, down to the year 1885, Walmer was united with Deal and Sandwich in the exercise of the elective franchise; all three places suffered together, in 1880, in consequence of corrupt practices; and, in

\* This number includes the military connected with the Dépôt, amounting at the last census to 1533. It does not, however, include the population of the part known as East Mongeham, which has recently (1894) become part of Walmer; but only for ecclesiastical purposes.

1885, Sandwich disappeared as a parliamentary borough, in consequence of the Redistribution Act. Walmer is now in the electoral division of St. Augustine's.

In 1782, this parish was incorporated under the provisions of Gilbert's Act, to form the River Union, in conjunction with the following parishes:—Alkham, Buckland, Caple, Charlton, Ewell, Eythorne, Upper Hill Folkestone, Hougham, St. James's Dover, Ringwould, River, and Whitfield—which arrangement continued till the year 1835, when the River Union was dissolved. Walmer thereupon joined the Eastry Union, which was then formed under the provisions of the Poor Law Amendment Act (1834).

The original village of Walmer having been mainly on the rising ground at *Upper Walmer*, the character of the population, was, until a comparatively recent date, to a great extent agricultural. Nevertheless, in the time of Queen Elizabeth, the sea-faring element in this place was not much inferior to what we then find at Deal; for in 1586, when the latter place had six vessels with a total tonnage of sixteen, Walmer had five with a total tonnage of eleven.

The fact is, that the growth of Deal is scarcely of older date than that of Walmer. Leland, the antiquary, who was librarian to Henry VIII., describes Deal as "a Fissheher village, half a myle fro ye shore of the sea"; which, in plain terms, and according to modern standards, means, that Deal was a very little place, that its inhabitants were chiefly of the sea-faring class, and that they were content to live *about a mile\** from the scene of their operations. Hasted says, respecting the ancient village of Deal, that, "the only village here was that called Upper Deal, which was composed of the habitations of a few poor fishermen only," and Pritchard traces the origin of Lower Deal to the "settlement of sea-faring people on its sea margin," consequent on the increase of trade and commerce, in the time of Elizabeth.† Possibly by the time of Charles II., the population of Deal had increased to something like 2000 inhabitants, but it could scarcely have been more; for it should not be

\* For remarks on Leland's "half a mile" see p. 2.

† Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 201.

forgotten that modern Deal owed its existence, in a great measure, to the wars at the end of the last and beginning of the present century; when it suddenly sprang into importance, as a place for embarkation of troops and victualling of vessels of war.

Lower Walmer sprang into being at much about the same time as modern Deal, and in consequence of very much the same causes. Its inhabitants, too, at least the poorer sort, are of much the same character, and earn their living in the same way, that is, as the phrase goes, "on the water"; while, on the other hand, those of Upper Walmer are many of them of the agricultural class, or men employed at the extensive Brewery and Malting-houses belonging to the firm of Thompson and Son.

It will have already been inferred, from the reasons that led to the growth of Lower Walmer, that one of the principal employments of the boatmen here, especially in the olden time, consisted in taking off provisions to vessels in the Downs. The men engaged in this useful service were, and still are, locally known as "Hovellers"; a term of extremely doubtful origin, but generally supposed to have arisen from a fancied analogy between the Boatmen in their light craft, and the "Hobilers," or light cavalry of bygone days.\*

Another employment of the hovellers, and one for which, from their intimate acquaintance with the shoals and quicksands of these dangerous waters, they are peculiarly fitted, consists in rendering assistance to passing vessels. Full many a one have they rescued from certain destruction on the Goodwin Sands; and many thousands have they resupplied with "ground tackling," which had been compelled, through stress of weather, to slip their moorings.

To keep the roadstead free from débris, in the shape of lost anchors and chains, is a further service of importance which the

\* May not the word Hovellers be a corruption of "Owlers," that is, persons engaged in the "Owling Trade," which was the name commonly applied to the occupation of the *Smugglers* some two hundred years ago? The designation of "Owlers" was most fittingly applied to men whose avocation required the shroud of darkness; and that the business of the *Hovellers* is still chiefly carried on at night, is sufficiently shewn by the circumstance mentioned in Parish and Shaw's *Kentish Dialect*, p. 80, namely, that "in some families, the children are taught to say in their prayers, 'God bless father and mother, and send them a good hovel to-night.'"

boatmen render; though this does not in their own parlance come under the head of hovelling. That "sweeping," as they call it, is, however, a most important work, may readily be imagined;—the value of the Downs as an anchorage depends upon it: for if such sources of entanglement as lost anchors, were allowed to accumulate on the bottom, the time would soon come, when no vessel would be able to leave its moorings without some sacrifice of time, or tackle, or perhaps of both. It may be mentioned here, as illustrating the importance of this service, that, in 1607, Robert Hudson and George Rands, of Deal, were granted by the Government a pension of £30 per annum, "on condition of their clearing the Narrow Seas of lost anchors, which cut the cables of ships, and restoring the anchors and cables of the king's ships."\*

All the employments that have been enumerated, which formerly were very remunerative to the boatmen, have been rapidly declining during the last half-century in consequence of the adoption of steam, the substitution of chains for hempen cables, and the improvements in ships' appointments generally.

A lucrative means of increasing their earnings formerly existed for the boatmen, in the opportunities presented by the contraband trade. Several volumes might easily be filled with the details of smuggling transactions, in which the boatmen of this neighbourhood have figured; and, not the least interesting part of the narration, would be furnished by the ingenuity and fertility of resource displayed by the smugglers, afloat and ashore, in order to elude the vigilance of the revenue-officers.

Even as long ago as the year 1700, the whole extent of the south-east coast had become notorious for smuggling, and the cliffs between Walmer and Dover were described, in an official despatch to the Lords of the Treasury, as being "as noted for running goods as any part of Kent"; while, in order to cope with this growing evil, the construction was advised of some small vessels of a special type, described as follows:—"Not to exceed 7 tons, and to contain eight able men, and to be as nimble in rowing and sailing as the French shallops or lemanores . . . not to carry cannon or culverin, but a couple of smart guns to sling a pound bullet; nor to carry ballast more than arms and ammunition, and the tackle to wind

\* *Dom. St. Papers*, Jas. I., xxvii, 1607, June 21.

up their boat ; nor would (they require) a crab or capstan on shore, but would have on board what would perform it quicker and with fewer hands.”\*

An incident of this time must be here mentioned, which is recorded in the “humble petition” of Richard Tomlin to the Earl of Pembroke, dated Feb. 24th, 1701-2. Tomlin, a Deal pilot, had been taken on board the *Elizabeth Anna* in the Downs to pilot her to London, and had just got the vessel under way, when a tender belonging to the *Ranelagh*—a man-of-war then stationed in the Downs—hailed him. He gave the name of the vessel and her destination as requested, but when asked her cargo replied “*Hen’s teeth*.” The lieutenant in charge of the tender thereupon boarded the *Elizabeth Anna*, and having laid hands on Tomlin, caused him to be taken on board the *Ranelagh* ; where he was bound to two handspikes in the windlass, stript, and chastised with ten stripes with a two-inch cord, by order of the captain ; the lieutenant inflicting the punishment with his own hand, and adding two stripes more for his own satisfaction.

In 1784 the Government made a raid on the Deal luggers, and burnt every one of them that they could lay hands upon. This was in the month of December, when in consequence of severe weather—heavy gales and almost unexampled frost—these boats had nearly all been drawn up high and dry upon the shingle. It was Mr. Pitt who instigated this measure, and he caused a regiment of soldiers to be sent down to Deal to carry it into effect. Although the greatest secrecy had been maintained as to the object of sending down the soldiers, an idea somehow got abroad that mischief was intended, and every publican in Deal took down his sign-board, so that when the troops arrived no quarters could be found for them, except a large barn outside the town, which the landlord refused to let except for two years certain. This perforce was accepted, but the greatest difficulty was experienced in procuring provisions. The next day the soldiers were marched down to the beach and drawn up so as to cover the line of boats. For a moment the impression prevailed, that the men were to be embarked by some cutters that had been sent down to cruise along the shore, and which now came in close enough to command the beach ;

\* *Cal. Treasury Papers*, Will. III., lxix, 35.



but this illusion was soon dispelled, when the soldiers proceeded to set fire to the whole fleet of luggers. Resistance was useless, and the boating community of Deal could only look on helpless, though mad with rage, at the wholesale destruction.

The wars in which this country soon after became engaged in consequence of the French Revolution, supplied the Government with plenty of work of another sort, and gave a further chance to the smugglers, who certainly made the most of it; so that, at the beginning of this century, the contraband trade was as flourishing as ever. But peace having been concluded in 1815, a vigorous Coast-Blockade was inaugurated in the following year; by which, after the most determined resistance on the part of the smugglers, the death-blow was eventually given to the "Owling Trade." The method adopted by the authorities was as follows. A large number of men, well officered, whose names were on the books of the *Ganymede* frigate, Captain McCulloch, stationed in the Downs, were detailed for duty at various points on the coast, with the strictest orders to search all persons and boats coming ashore, and to confiscate all excisable goods, as well as the boats of the detected. The immediate effect of these measures was of course to sharpen the wits of the smugglers, who, by means of various expedients, such as false keels, hollow masts, and similar contrivances, managed at first to elude the authorities, until betrayed by some of their own number. Several cargoes were taken by the preventive men before suspicions were aroused; but at length it became almost certain that information had been given by one or two men, whose names were known. Then followed revenge such as might be expected from men of the smuggling type. One morning in the spring of 1821 (March 7th), one of the suspected men, named Pain, was suddenly seized when walking in the streets of Deal, stript, tied to a roughly constructed frame, and carried in a cart through the most public thoroughfares, with his body plentifully bedaubed with tar and covered with feathers. In passing through the streets another suspected informer was encountered, and he was served in exactly the same way. After this occurrence the smugglers seem to have carried on their trade as before, and conflicts of the most violent kind became numerous.

Those were desperate days, and woe betide the preventive man who should be caught on the lonely cliffs between Walmer

and Dover; he would be certain to be roughly handled, if he were not—as happened, it is said, in some instances—brutally pushed over the cliff, to be dashed to pieces on the rocks beneath. We hear of one man being suddenly seized, tied up in a sack, and deposited in St. George's churchyard, to take his chance of rescue; of another being taken out to sea in a boat and then thrown overboard, to swim ashore if he could; and instances are on record in which the preventive man, about to seize a boat, has had his hand severed by a sweeping blow with a cutlass.

Thus hard did the illicit trade die, but the Government were determined, though forced to maintain the Coast-Blockade with more or less rigour till 1831. The vessels engaged in this service in succession to the *Ganymede*, were, first, the *Severn*, and subsequently, the *Ramillies* and *Talavera*; and the number of men employed in the Blockade must have been very considerable, since some of them were quartered in the South Barracks, others at the Royal Naval Hospital, and others again in Sandown Castle; while, in 1824, a chaplain was appointed "to do duty to" these men. An old lady (Mrs. Royse, daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey), who has lived in Walmer over eighty years, well remembers the smuggling days; in fact, her husband, Captain Royse, commanded the coastguards there for eight and twenty years, and for many years could never go out of his house unarmed.

The repression of smuggling no doubt contributed, in some degree at least, to the gradual diminution in the numbers of the noted luggers of this district; though the improvements in navigation, and especially the extensive adoption of steam, have, ostensibly at all events, been the principal causes. Almost the only employment for these craft now, consists in "going to the westward" with the brave and hardy mariners, six to a lugger; who beat about at the entrance to the channel, on the lookout for vessels homeward bound and needing assistance through the narrow waters. Their voyages are often a month or six weeks long, and not unattended with danger, as many a bereaved household has known to its cost; in proof of which I need only mention an incident still fresh in the memories of all in Walmer, namely, the loss on the night of Oct. 29th, 1887, off Shanklin, Isle of Wight, of the Walmer lugger *Pride of the*

Sea, with all hands ; or the still more recent loss, on March 5th, 1892, of the *Walmer Castle*.

Fishing is carried on here with more or less success during a considerable portion of the year ; the principal seasons being May for mackerel, the autumn for whiting, and the winter months for herring, sprats and cod. The sprats are largely converted into sardines at the Deal factories. Whitebait abounds during the summer months, but is very little caught. The distance from London, the high tariffs of the railway companies, and the sufficiently heavy charges of the middlemen, are great obstacles to the prosperity of the fishermen ; but, besides these drawbacks, their fishing-ground is in the direct track of every vessel that passes up or down channel, so that losses in nets, torn, or carried away, are very frequent ; while they are subject, also, to occasional depredations by crafty French or Belgian fishermen, who steal among the nets under the cover of darkness, and create great havoc.

2  
The local directory still furnishes instances of names in Deal and Walmer which are undoubtedly of French, or Walloon origin, such for example as the following, viz. :—Constant, Giraud, Mercer, Myhill, Mumbray, Mummerie, Taverner, Verrier, and Wyborne. Several of these families, as well as some others which possibly ought to be included in the list, are shown by the Walmer parish registers to have been located here from at least the latter part of the seventeenth century, and some of them were here much earlier. Thus, to give one or two instances, we find the name of Verier in 1604, and Mumbrey and Mumbreie, different spellings doubtless of the same name, in 1624.

But the registers also furnish us with the names of other refugee families, which are no longer represented here, as for instance, Adgoe, Adie, Ambler, Amler, Bellemy, Brice, Buttrier, De L'Angle, Ffremblie or Ffremly, Huguesson, Gant, Gyllow, Lombart, Muns, Ombler (doubtless the same as Ambler and Amler), Paramore, and others ; of which Amler occurs as early as 1561, Bellemy in 1568, Gyllow in 1574, Ombler in 1618, Lambart in 1626, Brice and Gant in 1628, Adgoe in 1640, Muns in 1641, Ffremblie in 1643 and Adie and Buttrier in 1644.

Many of these families, no doubt were represented amongst those who took refuge in this country, in consequence of the

religious persecutions in the Netherlands under Philip II. of Spain and his faithful servant the Duke of Alva; which was certainly the case for instance with the Gyllows or Gillowes, who are represented at Sandwich to this day.

Others may have come over in 1641, in which year the Walloon settlement at Canterbury was largely reinforced in consequence of the war in Picardy, Artois, and Flanders. But others, again, were driven from France by the persecutions of the Huguenots inaugurated by Louis XIV., by his revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685; and, of these last, we have notable examples in the names of Hugessen and De L'Angle. According to Dr. Smiles, James Hugessen, the first of the Hugessens in England, was a refugee from Dunkirk, who settled at Dover, but afterwards removed to Sandwich.\* The manor of Walmer was from 1627 to 1789 in the possession of this family, the head of which is now Lord Brabourne. The family of De L'Angle, was represented here, from 1757 to 1771, by John Maximilian De L'Angle, who held the living of Walmer during that time. Thomas Paramor, of refugee descent, held the living of Walmer from 1680 to 1701, and was also rector of East Langdon during the same period.

As throwing further light on the subject of refugee families in this place, it may be mentioned, that there were Walloon Settlements at Sandwich and Canterbury, and both French and Walloons at Dover. The Sandwich settlement dated from the time of Queen Elizabeth, who, in the third year of her reign, gave liberty to such of these "Strangers" to reside there, but not exceeding a certain specified number, "as should be approved of by the Archbishop, and the Bishop of London." †

In the year 1857, the National Lifeboat Institution placed the first life-boat at Walmer, which was named, after the club by whom it was presented to the Institution, the "*Royal Thames Yacht Club*." This boat was here 13 years, and saved twenty-one lives. It was succeeded in 1870 by another life-boat, whose name is not recorded; probably because it remained here but a very short time, and performed no particular service. This was

\* *The Huguenots*, by Dr. Smiles, pp. 392, 512.

† For further information on this subject the reader is referred to the interesting works of Mr. S. W. Kershaw, viz., "*Protestants from France in their English Homes*," and "*Foreign Refugee Settlements in East Kent*."



replaced in 1871 by the "*Centurion*," a remarkably good boat, which is said on one occasion to have proved its excellent qualities as a life-boat, by righting itself when capsized under canvas. Seventy-two lives were saved by the *Centurion*; and it remained here until superceded in 1884 by the present boat, known as the "*Civil Service, No. 4.*"

The crew of the life-boat is composed of the first thirteen competent boatmen who secure belts after the bell is rung, together with two appointed coxswains. At the present time the first coxswain is John T. Mackins, and the second Henry Parker.

When signals of distress are seen at night, or when rockets are fired from any of the light-ships, a *red* rocket is sent up from the beach, signifying "signals observed, getting ready"; and, immediately after the launch, the boatmen ashore signal the fact by firing off a *green* rocket. In the daytime a flag is hoisted on the flag-staff instead.

Of the many great storms with which this coast has been visited the most ruinous of all, perhaps, was the dreadful gale which reached its height on Nov. 26th, 1703. On that occasion no less than thirteen men-of-war were wrecked in the Downs; including the *Restoration* and the *Stirling Castle*, third-rates; the *Mary*, a fourth-rate; and the *Mortar*, bomb: all lost on the Goodwin Sands, with the greater part of their crews. From the *Mary* a single survivor alone remained, and among those who perished in the vessel was Rear-Admiral Basil Beaumont, fifth son of Sir Henry Beaumont, of Stoughton, co. Leicester.

In other localities the destruction wrought by this remarkable storm was equally extensive, the number of lives lost "on the coast of Holland, and in ships blown away," having been estimated at no less than ten thousand.

It will be remembered that it was in this hurricane that Mr. Winstanley, of Eddystone renown, lost his life in his lighthouse, in which he had expressed a desire to be "during the greatest storm that ever blew under the face of the heavens."

Another notable storm was that which occurred on February 18th, 1807; on which day, about 5.30 p.m., a tremendous gale, we are told, suddenly sprang up from the north-east, and swept the Downs in such a terrific manner as surpassed the recollection of the oldest inhabitants.



With such fury did it rage, that in little more than two hours several vessels had come ashore between Deal Castle and the South Foreland; including a brig at Kingsdown, whose crew perished to a man, and a large West Indiaman at St. Margaret's Bay. A brig at anchor in the Small Downs off Sandown Castle, foundered with all hands; and a similar catastrophe occurred beyond Kingsdown. Five other vessels were completely dismantled; three more lost bowsprit and one or more masts, and several others suffered more or less severely. Three war vessels, the *Solebay*, frigate, the *Raillieur*, sloop, and the *Devastation*, bomb, were noticed to leave the Downs in great distress; and though all of them outrode the gale, the frigate lost her fore and main top-masts.

Altogether, as many as twenty-one vessels were reported lost, in this one gale, between the Forelands; and, to the disgrace of everyone concerned, pillage is said to have prevailed to an unparalled extent.

In my *Records of Walmer* may be seen a picture of Walmer beach, as it appeared after a still more recent storm, namely, that of February 13th, 1870. This gale commenced on Wednesday, February 9th, and gradually increased in strength until the following Sunday, when it raged with truly fearful violence, blowing from the north-east. There were at the time some seven or eight vessels only in the Downs, but all of them were dragging their anchors before the Friday. Both on that and the previous day, the captains had been warned by some boatmen, who at great risk put off in luggers, that to attempt any longer to ride out the gale, would be a most hazardous experiment; but only two or three regarded this advice.

Of the five vessels which remained, not one survived the storm. At half-past six on the Saturday evening the *Glenduror*, of Liverpool, a full-rigged ship of 1,400 tons burden, Captain Thomas Warland, bound from Java to Rotterdam with a cargo of rum, sugar, spices, etc., valued at £200,000, parted her first cable; an hour later her remaining cable gave way; and by nine o'clock she had stranded at Kingsdown.

Meanwhile at 8.30 p.m. another vessel was seen adrift. This was the *Racine*, of Marseilles, a schooner, bound from Havannah to Antwerp with a cargo of sugar. She had been riding with three anchors down; but none of her chains being

equal to the strain, they all snapped off, and she quickly came ashore to the southward of Walmer Castle; where she lay a complete wreck.

Of the crews of these two vessels, all on board the *Glenduror*, were, after much exertion, and at great risk, saved by the Kingsdown life-boat; while the *Racine* lost one boy drowned, the rest being saved by a rope from the shore.

The Saturday night must have been an anxious time for the crews of the three remaining vessels in the Downs; while for the Walmer boatmen, it was also a night of watchfulness. One of the vessels, a large barque called the *William Harper*, Captain Leask, from Burianna (Spain) to the Downs for orders, with a cargo of locust-beans, was dragging her anchors all through the night; and by six o'clock in the morning (Sunday) she came ashore, close to the spot then occupied by Sharpe's bathing rooms; and there she lay at the mercy of the waves, which made a clean breach over her. Her crew owed their lives to the boatmen, who, at the utmost hazard, rigged up a line and sling, and got all safely to land.

The next to come ashore was the Dutch brig *Anna Lena*, Captain Visser, bound from Surinam to Amsterdam, with sugar, etc. She struck the ground at 9.30 a.m. a little northward of the *William Harper*, and broke up in less than twenty minutes; her crew of fourteen hands, who were rescued in the same manner as the last, being literally dragged through the floating wreckage.

We come now to the last of the five, namely the barque *Eglantine*, of 415 tons, Capt. Holland, from Alexandria to Dover with cotton-seed for the Dover oil-mills. She came ashore, just as the last man was rescued from the previous vessel, opposite Walmer Lodge, at that time the residence of Miss Hill. Her crew were also saved by means of a line and sling.

Throughout this Sunday, the beach was thronged by the inhabitants, eager to render every assistance that lay in their power. One of them, Captain (now Admiral) Douglas, R.N., made the noblest efforts on behalf of the shipwrecked crews, and on three occasions rushed into the sea in his attempts to throw a line on board; while valuable medical assistance was rendered by Dr. Davey of Upper Walmer.

On Thursday, Oct. 24th, 1878, Walmer was visited by a whirlwind, which created an extraordinary amount of havoc in

an incredibly short time. It seems to have commenced at Whitfield, about 5 miles S.W. of Walmer, and its track varied in breadth from 450 feet to 700 feet. Everything in its course suffered the severest damage. At Coldblow a clump of young oak-trees was destroyed, while a tub, 3 feet in diameter and 2 feet deep, although nearly full of water, was carried bodily about 100 feet; and wire clothes-lines were wrenched from the posts and twisted in the most extraordinary manner. At Walmer Court, much damage was done among the stacks and farm buildings; slates from the house were carried 3,400 feet; and the débris of hay and straw, which must have been carried two or three miles, covered the decks and rigging of some vessels at anchor in the Downs. Many trees were uprooted or snapped off, and immense branches strewn the ground in every direction. Eleven elm-trees which had stood in a hedge-row, were piled upon each other in a confused heap, and some of the uprooted fir-trees were carried 50 yards from their stumps. All the space between Walmer Court and Lower Walmer was covered with débris.

At Lower Walmer, between 30 and 40 yards of the strongly-built Barrack wall was thrown down flat; the roof of Ely House was completely taken off, as if it had been done with a razor; while the next house was practically gutted, the chimney-stacks having fallen in and carried everything with them from roof to basement. Nearly every window in the front of the houses on the north side of the Archery Ground was blown in. The south side also suffered, but in a less degree. At the principal gate of the South Barracks the sentry was overturned and imprisoned in his sentry-box. The greatest damage, however, seems to have been done to two adjoining houses in Cambridge Terrace, each of which had its gable blown clean out, so that the staircases and bedrooms were exposed to view. The Granville Arms, close by, was partly unroofed. All the property in this vicinity suffered extremely; some shops behind Cambridge Terrace were totally wrecked, and hardly a house on the sea-front escaped very serious damage.

It was thought by many inhabitants that all this havoc took place in less than a minute, an opinion which was singularly confirmed by the following calculation. It seems that a coach used to leave Deal for Dover at 1.5 p.m.; on the day of the

whirlwind a fly left shortly after the coach, and the proprietor of these two vehicles, who was driving the coach, happened to observe the fly just turning the corner at the Strand as he was passing Ely House, a quarter of a mile distant, at that time intact. Now assuming the pace of the vehicles to have been six miles an hour, it is evident that the fly would arrive at Ely House in  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of an hour, or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  minutes, after the coach. Before, however, the arrival of the fly at Ely House, the whirlwind had swept across, and all the damage been done; and yet strange to say neither of the vehicles encountered the whirlwind, whose track at this point was above  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of a mile; for if they had, they would certainly have been carried up in the air—a fact which very materially diminishes the limit of time in which the whole occurrence must have taken place.

Her Majesty's Jubilee was duly celebrated at Walmer on the 20th and 21st of June, 1887, the principal festivities having been on the latter day. On Monday, June 20th, a Special Thanksgiving Service was held in the old parish church at 3 p.m. The church was thronged, the children from Walmer National Schools having added at least five hundred to the congregation. These came marching to church with flags and banners, and preceded by the Fife and Drum Band of the Royal Marines, which accompanied the main body of the youngsters from the Lower Walmer Schools to Upper Walmer, where they were joined, at the corner of Church Street, by the Upper Walmer contingent. After the service, the procession of children re-formed, and proceeded to the Brewery; where, by kind permission of Messrs. Thompson and Son, a tea was provided in the newly-erected malt-house, from the funds raised by the Walmer Jubilee Committee. Some 700 children sat down to tea, reinforcements of infants too young to attend divine service having meanwhile arrived in waggons from Lower Walmer. After tea, the National Anthem having been sung, the children adjourned to a neighbouring field, where swings, games, races, donkey-rides, and other amusements were provided.

On the following day, Tuesday, June 21st, a dinner was given, at 1 p.m., in Messrs Thompson and Son's malt-house, which was suitably decorated for the occasion, to such of the adult population as chose to accept the invitation of the

Committee; and these numbered very little short of seven hundred persons. Many of the old and infirm people of Lower Walmer assembled at the Life-boat House shortly before noon, and were conveyed thence to Upper Walmer in waggons, kindly lent for the occasion. At the close of the feast, the National Anthem was sung; and each man and woman having been presented with an ounce of tobacco, or a quarter of a pound of tea, respectively, all thereupon proceeded to the field, as on the previous day, where races, tugs-of-war, and other amusements, were indulged in. Nor were the sterner sex allowed to have it all their own way; not the least successful among the female aspirants for Isthmian fame having been the wife of a boatman from Lower Walmer, who carried off several prizes. Towards night, at about a quarter to ten, an immense bonfire was lighted on the shingle to the northward of Walmer Castle, the firing of which was announced and responded to by preconcerted arrangement with the Minster people, by the discharge of six rockets.

A good deal of bunting was displayed, throughout the celebration, from the houses both in Upper and Lower Walmer; and at night a great many houses were illuminated.

At the Barracks, the day was observed as a general holiday, but without any ceremonial. Punishments for all minor offences were remitted, and general leave was granted until 11 p.m.

In consequence of the large increase in the population, particularly of Lower Walmer, it became necessary about fifty years ago to erect a chapel-of-ease for this part. The first active steps were taken by the Rev. H. W. Wilberforce, during his short incumbency (1841-3); but the building was not commenced till a few years later. In 1848, a sufficient sum of money having been raised, not merely for the erection, but also for the partial endowment of this church, the foundation stone was laid by Harriet Bridges, one of the chief supporters of this good work. The church was consecrated by the Abp. of Canterbury on July 2nd, 1849, and dedicated to St. Saviour. The Rev. C. R. S. Elvin, who for upwards of eight years was in charge of Lower Walmer, originated a fund for the improvement of this church; and, on resigning in 1891, left a nucleus of £135 for this object.

The alterations made to the old parish church in 1816 and 1826, having completely ruined the ecclesiastical character of



that edifice, and rendered it utterly unfit for the due celebration of divine worship, in due time there arose among the parishioners a desire for a building, which in appearance should be more in harmony with its holy purpose, and in design more convenient for the solemnization of the church's rites. The first efforts for a new parish church were made in 1870, but it was not till fifteen years later that the matter assumed a practical form. In 1885, a committee was formed, with Lord Granville as chairman, and two years later, April 13th, 1887, the foundation stone was laid by Lady Granville. The ceremony of consecration took place on April 5th, 1888; and by an instrument dated 31st May in that year, this church, dedicated, like the old parish church, to St. Mary, was formally constituted the parish church of Walmer.

This church, which was built at a cost of £8,000 from designs by Sir Arthur Blomfield, is of Kentish rag with Bathstone dressings. It is in the Early English style, and consists of a spacious nave with two small aisles, a chancel, north and south transepts, and a baptistery. It has commodious vestries for the clergy and choir, and a good organ. Thanks also to the generosity of individual parishioners, it has a handsome reredos of opus sectile, and many of the windows are already filled with stained glass. A pulpit of Caen stone relieved with Purbeck marble, and a brass eagle lectern, have also been presented.\* The font is of Caen stone and has a flat cover of sequoia wood. A feature worthy of mention in this church is the chancel roof of sequoia wood, here used for the first time in England; its reddish hue, somewhat darker than cedar, imparts a rich appearance. Sequoia wood was also used in the church at Cannes, built in memory of the Duke of Albany at the same time as Walmer church and by the same architect.

On the death of Mr. F. G. Ommanney in June 1889, the sum of £200 was raised to erect a memorial in recognition of his work as secretary of the committee for the erection of this

\*The east window was presented by Mr. and Mrs. May, the west windows and baptistery windows by Mr. and Mrs. Roget, the north transept window by Miss Wood, the reredos by Mr. Stock, the pulpit by the family of the late Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Denne, and the lectern by Capt. Bushe. A stained glass window has also been inserted in the north aisle by Mrs. Murray Carson, in memory of her husband; and three others, also in the north aisle, have been given in memory of Mr. Ommanney, by Mr. John Matthews and his sons, Mr. A. Matthews and Mr. W. P. Matthews.

church. Part of this money was spent in extending the reredos, which now occupies the entire width of the east end, and with the balance the lancet windows in the north and south walls of the chancel, were filled with tinted, stamped glass.

On the death of Earl Granville in 1891, it was felt by many of his friends and neighbours that some memorial should be raised to his memory at Walmer, where, for upwards of a quarter of a century, he resided as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; and naturally the thoughts of those who projected this memorial, were turned to the parish church, in the erection of which both he and his family had taken so much interest. At the suggestion of Mr. Wollaston of Glen Hill, it was proposed to raise about £4000, in order to complete the church, by the addition of the tower and spire, designed for it by Sir Arthur Blomfield. The proposal was warmly received, not only within the parish, but by many outside its borders; and a large and influential committee was formed in London, together with a local executive committee composed as follows:— Lord Herschell (chairman), the Rev. F. B. Blogg, (vicar\*), W. H. Burch Rosher and John Matthews (churchwardens\*), A. N. Wollaston, Admiral Douglas, Alexander Tod, Capt. Bushe, the Rev. C. R. S. Elvin, Dr. Davey, F. May, and W. Denne; the Hon. Treasurers being the vicar and Mr. Matthews, and the Hon. Secretaries Mr. Wollaston and Mr. Rosher. Amongst the contributors were many of those, who, during Lord Granville's lifetime, were his political opponents; but in the words of Lord Herschell, "it was not only to a man of distinguished ability that those who mourned his loss desired to pay homage, but to one of singular courtesy, rectitude, and kindness of heart, who, even in the heat of controversy, never willingly gave pain to others, or failed to act as became an English gentleman." Owing to the national memorial inaugurated in London, the subscriptions only reached to about half the required amount; and it was decided to erect the tower alone, without the spire.

The memorial tower was dedicated in a solemn service on April 13th, 1893, when the Archbishop in the course of a most appropriate sermon, paid the following tribute to the memory of the late Earl:—"Nearly the last care, the last interests with

\* *Ex-Officio.*

which you here were familiar, of the noble statesman who was so long your friend, were for this Church. He was generous to it. He was not only generous of unthought-of money. He worked for it. He entered into the details of its plans and all its arrangements. He delighted, as it was rising, to show it to strangers. He was careful and anxious as to the best ordering and using of the ancient fabric. Nothing, I believe, would have pleased him so much as that its tower should rise so soon, and should be for ever called *his* tower—that it should do its beautiful offices for the happy, for the sorrowing, for the worshipper on land; and be a landmark, and fling out its reminding music far on the sea, whose innumerable vessels he loved to watch gliding past, outward, or homeward bound. There are great and revered memories, some of the greatest memories of war and peace alike, clinging round this ancient stronghold of the Cinque Ports. Dwelt in with especial affection by Liverpool, by Pitt, by Wellington, by him whose frankness and simplicity will be ever proverbial among statesmen, visited in our greatest and darkest times by Nelson, those plain, strong walls have few rivals in English association. But among those great shadows of the past will never be forgotten that gracious presence which seems scarcely to have departed from among us—that fine temper incapable of causing pain, that loyalty, not only to power but to weakness, that attention to all that leaned upon him, that sanguine hopefulness, that large view of human life, even the more kindly because there was in it no lack of that humour which is the salt of social intercourse. I dwell on these points first, because it was with these that everyone of you was familiar. To the great world, as much as to you, he was the statesman whose name and work were closely interwoven with so many great names and great measures; the wary debater, who with keenest sword-point touched infallibly every weak point of an adverse argument; the accomplished versatile conversationalist to whom foreign speech was utterly as his own, the guest honoured of every Court, free of the innermost circles of all society. But among you was his home, and he loved it as it grew up in love and sweetness; he cared for the things you cared for; he wished what you wish; and the humblest worshipper here may feel that after all the greatest things are those we have in common, remembering how he held the finest passage in all English literature to be the preface to ‘Holy, Holy, Holy’ in our Communion Service.” . . .

At the conclusion of the service, the memorial tablet, on the west wall of the tower porch, was unveiled by Lady Herschell. This tablet, which is surmounted by the arms of the Cinque Ports is of Sicilian alabaster, and bears the following inscription :—"The tower of this church was completed April 6th, A.D., 1893, to the glory of God, and in memory of the late Right Hon. Granville George Leveson-Gower, second Earl Granville, P.C., K.G., for over a quarter of a century Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and a resident at Walmer Castle ; born May 11th, 1815 ; died March 31st, 1891. The cost was defrayed by the numerous friends of the late Lord Warden."

The peal of bells, dedicated in the same service, were gifts by various donors, five of them having been presented by General Hill, in memory of the late Miss Lucy Hill of Walmer ; another was given by Miss Marian Smith, in memory of the late Mr. Arthur Smith, who gave the first £500 to the fund for building this church, and subsequently about £400 more ; and another was the gift of Mr. A. N. Wollaston and his son Mr. G. N. Wollaston. The clock, together with one bell, were removed from the old parish church ; the condition having been annexed to the gift of the clock to the parish in 1869 by Mrs. Eaton Monins—in memory of her husband Major-General Eaton Monins—that it should be transferred to the new church when built.







## CHAPTER XIII.

### PERSONAL HISTORY.

Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, K.C.B.—The family of Boys.—Admiral R. Gordon Douglas.—Captain Peter Fisher, R.N.—The Harvey family.—Admiral William Willmott Henderson, C.B.—Admiral Sir John Hill.—General Sir Robert J. Hughes, K.C.B.—Colonel J. Philip Hunt, C.B.—Admiral Sir Richard Lee, K.C.B.—Captain R. Budd Vincent, R.N., C.B.

#### SIR THOMAS BAKER, K.C.B.

SIR Thomas Baker, a distinguished naval officer, resided for many years at the Shrubbery, Upper Walmer, and at his death, on Feb. 26th, 1845, was buried at St. George's, Deal, in which church there is a monument to his memory. His services to his country were many and important. In Jan. 1800, while in command of the *Nemesis*, 28, he captured the French privateer *Le Renard* (14 guns and 65 men). In the summer of the same year, being stationed in the North Sea, with a small squadron under his command, he fell in with, and, being refused the right of search, fought and captured, a Danish frigate called the *Freija*, together with a convoy of merchantmen, after an action which lasted five and twenty minutes. The Danish Government protested against the right of searching neutral vessels *under convoy*, and, the British Government taking a contrary view, the result was a hostile confederacy of the Northern powers against this country, and a war ensued, which was, however, speedily ended by the battle of Copenhagen, 2nd April, 1801. Two years later, while in command of the *Phæbe*, 36, he succeeded in capturing a French frigate, *La Didon*, of 46 guns and 330 men, and known to be the fastest sailer in the French navy. The action lasted nearly 3½ hours within pistol shot, the French commander fighting his vessel till she lay on the water a complete wreck. Later on in the same year Captain Baker assisted in the capture, by Sir R. J. Strachan's squadron, of four French line-of-battle ships that escaped from Trafalgar;



and in the next year, in company with the *Iris*, he fell in with and destroyed the greater part of a fleet of thirty merchantmen, bound from Ferrol to Bilbao, under convoy of several gun-boats. In November 1813 he landed a force of marines for the protection of the Hague; for which he was rewarded with the order of Wilhelm of the Netherlands. He was nominated a Companion of the Bath, June 4th, 1815; became a Colonel of Marines, Aug. 12th, 1819; rear-admiral, July 19th, 1821; held the chief command on the S. American station, with his flag on the *Winchester*, 76, from 6 March, 1829 to the 3rd March, 1833; was nominated a K.C.B., on the 8th January, 1831; promoted vice-admiral, 10th January, 1837; and obtained a good service pension of £300 per annum, 19th Feb., 1842.

#### *The Family of Boys.*

The family of Boys is no doubt of Norman origin. One of this name, R. de Boys, is mentioned in the Roll of Battle Abbey, and appears to have been one of those who were so munificently recompensed by William I. from the spoils of the conquered Saxons. John Boys, of Bonnington in Goodnestone, gentleman, held that estate in 1355. From *Berry* we get the following particulars:—"The Bonnington estate—now belonging to Sir Brook Bridges, Bart.—forms a large part of Goodnestone-park, and has belonged to the ancestors of that respectable family (*Boys*) for several generations. It is recorded in Philipot's Kent, that, amongst the title deeds of that estate, there were, in the 16th century '17 datelesse deedes' prior to 1355, most of them being conveyances and transfers of that estate in the *Boys* family. These, if legible, would probably have enabled this pedigree to have been carried back to within a century of the Norman Conquest. The family name was first spelt in these deeds, *De Bosco*, and afterwards *De Bois*." \*

\* Admiral Boys of East Dean, Blackheath, writes to me as follows:—"The pedigree I have in my possession is carried to the Norman Conquest and far beyond, chiefly from the researches of my father the late Captain Edward Boys, R.N. (well known in the recent history of Deal), who, although a naval officer, was a good French scholar, which enabled him to go into French history, and a man of great application, and devoted the last years of a long life to genealogy, and especially in tracing the pedigree of the Boys family."

The Sandwich and Deal branches were descended from John Boys, of Longbeach in Challock, of this county; the Sandwich branch having been founded by his son, of the same name; and the Deal branch by his grandson, William Boys, who came to reside in Deal about the end of the 17th century. This William Boys was married to Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Sir Robert Nevinston, of Eastry, having been her second husband; and William Boys, of Deal, a commodore in the royal navy, and subsequently lieutenant governor of Greenwich Hospital, was their grandson. The latter is remembered as the hero of a tragic occurrence which happened in 1746, when he was second mate of the *Luxembourg*. That vessel having taken fire when homeward bound from Jamaica, he, with twenty-three others, took to the yawl, a Deal-built boat, and kept afloat for thirteen days without meat or drink, and with neither compass nor chart, until at length rescued off Newfoundland by a passing fishing boat. His death, in 1774, is recorded on a monument in the Congregational cemetery at Deal. William Boys, F.S.A., eldest son of this Commodore William Boys, is well known as the historian of Sandwich, in which place he practised as a surgeon; he died in 1893 at Walmer, where, during the latter part of his life, he resided. He dedicated one of the volumes of his History of Kent to him. Elizabeth a sister of the last-mentioned William Boys, became the first link between the families of Boys and Harvey; she having married in 1768, Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., of Walmer, Admiral of the White. William Boys, the historian of Sandwich, was twice married; namely, first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Wise, a merchant of Sandwich; and, afterwards, to Jane, daughter of Thomas Fuller, of Statenborough in Eastry. William Henry Boys (a captain of the Royal Marines), son of the historian by the first marriage, married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., above mentioned; while, through the issue of the second marriage, the Boys's became connected with another important family then residing in Walmer, Mary Fuller Boys having been married to Rear-Admiral Edward Walpole Browne. Thomas Boys, the eldest son of the historian by his second wife, was an admiral residing at Ramsgate; and Edward Boys, M.D., the third son, was Physician to the Fleet, and at one time surgeon at the Royal Naval Hospital at Walmer.

---

ADMIRAL ROBERT GORDON DOUGLAS.

Admiral Douglas, of Seafeld, Lower Walmer, has seen many years of active service. He entered the Navy in 1844, and while midshipman in the *Grampus* on the Pacific Station, jumped overboard on a dark and squally night, in a harbour infested with sharks, and saved the life of a seaman. When mate of the *Centaur*, flag-ship of Rear-Admiral Henderson, on the south-east coast of S. America, he was landed at Buenos Ayres, to protect British interests and property during the war between Rosas and Urquiza. As Gunnery Lieutenant of the *Orion* he served in the Baltic during the Russian War, and on one occasion jumped overboard in a heavy gale and sea, in the endeavour to save a man who had fallen overboard: at the conclusion of the war he received the Baltic medal. Subsequently, he served as Flag Lieutenant to Admiral Edward Harvey, commander-in-chief at Sheerness, 1857-60; commanded the *Shearwater*, on the Pacific Station 1862-66, receiving a letter of thanks from the Spanish commander-in-chief for following out of action the *Berenguela* with the view of saving life, when the Spanish Squadron were engaging the batteries at Callao, the *Berenguela* being at the time badly hulled, and on fire near the magazine; was captain of the *Cossack*, Australian Station, 1871-73; of the *Newcastle*, Flying Squadron, 1874-77; and of the *Warrior*, 1878-81. From 1881 to 1883, he served as Assistant to the Duke of Edinburgh, when His Royal Highness was Admiral Superintendant of Naval Reserves; was employed as Rear-Admiral, 1884-86, to put the North Sea Fisheries Convention into force, inquiring into the Fisheries of the United Kingdom, and establishing cruisers for their protection; was appointed Admiral Superintendent of Malta Dockyard, May 1887, and received a letter of thanks from the Governor of Malta for services rendered to the inhabitants of the island during the cholera, in 1888; was A.D.C. to the Queen, 1880-83; and is a younger Brother of the Trinity House.

## CAPTAIN PETER FISHER, R.N.

Captain Peter Fisher, a veteran officer of distinction, died at Sheerness Dockyard on August 28th, 1844, being at that time Superintendent of that establishment. His service afloat embraced the long period of between thirty and forty years, during which time he was present in four general actions at sea,

and in many others on shore ; was at the reduction of three large fortresses ; assisted at the capture, besides innumerable smaller vessels, of fifteen line-of-battle ships ; and received four wounds, from one of which he never perfectly recovered. At the taking of Martinique, and in Lord Howe's action of the 1st of June, 1794, he was midshipman of the *Culloden* ; and of the *London* in Lord Bridport's action off L'Orient in 1795. He was appointed lieutenant in 1800, in which year he served in the *Northumberland*, in the operations on the coast of Italy, and at the surrender of Malta. He also served at the landing in Egypt, and was present at the subsequent battles ; was senior of the *Barfleur*, and was wounded in Sir Robert Calder's action ; and of the *Ardent* at the taking of Montevideo. He was made commander, 27th Dec., 1808 ; and in that rank served at the taking of the islands of Ischia and Procida ; and commanded the *Mortar* bomb, at the siege of Dantzic, and in the operations against South Beveland. He attained post-rank Feb. 19th, 1814 ; and later on, during the peace, commanded successively the *Wye*, 26 ; the *Ranger*, 28 ; the *Southampton*, 52 ; the *Calcutta*, 84 : and the *Ocean*, 80. He was appointed Superintendent of Sheerness Dockyard, Dec. 17th, 1841. Captain Fisher for some time held the Captaincy of Sandown Castle, and was a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, as well as for the county.

*The HARVEY Family.*

The Harveys of Walmer and Deal are descended from the Harveys of Tilmanstone, who as early as the reign of Edward VI. held the manor of Barfield, now Great and Little Barville in that parish. The family were afterwards of Eythorne, then of Dane Court in Tilmanstone, and later still of Barfreston.

Of the Harveys of Barfreston, Richard Harvey, who died February 20th, 1798, had, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Nicholls, of Barham, seven sons and six daughters ; of whom Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, of *Roselands*, Walmer, was the second son, and Captain John Harvey, of Eastry, the third son. Both these two brothers commanded ships of the line in Lord Howe's action of the "glorious" 1st of June, 1794. John lost an arm and sustained injuries in the back from splinters ; from which wounds he died after reaching Spithead with his vessel the *Brunswick* ; and parliament voted a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

It is remarkable that of the six admirals of this family mentioned in the following pages, four were knighted, and three held the chief command in the West Indies; the latter having been Sir Henry Harvey, his son Sir Thomas Harvey, and his nephew Sir John Harvey, second son of the above-mentioned Captain John Harvey of the *Brunswick*.

Sir Henry Harvey greatly distinguished himself in Lord Howe's memorable victory above mentioned; on which occasion, as Captain Henry Harvey, he commanded the *Ramillies*, a line-of-battle ship carrying 74 guns and with a complement of 600 men. For his part in this action Captain Henry Harvey received the gold medal struck in commemoration by order of George III., and was raised to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue. On June 23rd, 1795, as rear-admiral, he took part, in the *Prince of Wales*, 98, in Lord Bridport's action off L'Orient, when three sail of the line were captured; and shortly afterwards, having been appointed commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, he proceeded in the *Prince of Wales* to the West Indies, reaching Barbadoes on the 19th of June, 1796. He remained on this station till 1799, and meanwhile rendered many important services; amongst them being the capture, in conjunction with Sir Ralph Abercrombie, of the Island of Trinidad, which was taken from the Spaniards in February, 1797. A good idea of the operations in which Admiral Harvey was engaged at this time may be gathered from one of his despatches, dated September 8th, 1798; wherein he reports that the vessels of his squadron had recaptured, since the previous February, six British and sixteen American vessels, besides having detained no less than twenty vessels flying neutral colours, on suspicion of having enemy's property on board. For his services in the West Indies Admiral Harvey was nominated a Knight of the Bath. Sir Henry Harvey died at his residence at Upper Walmer, on December 28th, 1810, at the age of 74 years.

Sir Thomas Harvey was the fourth son of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., with whom he served in the *Ramillies* as master's mate, in Lord Howe's victory of the first of June, 1794; and subsequently also as lieutenant of the *Prince of Wales*, 98, in Lord Bridport's action off L'Orient on the 22nd of June, 1795, when three sail of the line were captured. In 1796 he commanded the *Pelican* sloop of war in which vessel he assisted,



in February of the following year, at the reduction of the Spanish Island of Trinidad, and was immediately afterwards (March 27, 1797) promoted to the rank of post-captain in the *Prince of Wales*, bearing his father's flag; in which ship he took part in the attack on Porto Rico in the ensuing April. Subsequently, in the *Lapwing* frigate, he intercepted several privateers and letters of marque, and accompanied Lord Hugh Seymour against the Dutch colony of Surinam, which surrendered on August 20th, 1799. In the *Unitè* frigate he was attached to the armament under Rear-Admiral Duckworth, which, in March 1801, took possession of the Danish and Swedish West India Islands, and was subsequently ordered to escort a large fleet of merchantmen to this country. Before leaving the West Indies, Captain Thomas Harvey was presented by the inhabitants of Montserrat with £100 for the purchase of a piece of plate, in recognition of his services to the colony; and on reaching England, he was stationed, during the remainder of the war, off Margate, under the orders of Lord Nelson; whose flag was at one time hoisted on the *Unitè*. After having been on half-pay from 1802 to the autumn of 1805, he was appointed to the *Standard*, 64; in which he proceeded to the Mediterranean to join Lord Collingwood's fleet off Carthage. In Sir John Duckworth's expedition against Constantinople in 1807 he bore a conspicuous part, the *Standard* being one of the vessels engaged above Abydos, under Sir Sydney Smith, in the annihilation of the Turkish Squadron. Subsequently in the return passage through the Dardanelles, the *Standard* was struck by a stone shot from the castle of Sestos weighing 770 pounds, and of the extraordinary circumference of six feet two inches. It entered the lower deck, killed four men, and having set fire to the salt-boxes containing the powder for immediate use, caused an explosion, by which one lieutenant, forty seamen, and six marines were badly wounded, while an alarm of fire caused four men to leap overboard. He afterwards accompanied Sir John Duckworth to the coast of Egypt, where he arrived two or three days after the surrender of Alexandria to the British arms. He was nominated a Companion of the Bath on June 4th, 1815; obtained a colonelcy in the Royal Marines, April 2nd, 1821; was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, 19th July, 1821; and, on the death of Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Paget, in January, 1829, was appointed to succeed that officer as Commander-in-

Chief on the North American and West Indies Station. He was promoted K.C.B. in April, 1833, and became vice-admiral in 1837. He died at Admiralty House, Bermuda, May 28, 1841.

Admiral Thomas Harvey was the eldest son of Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B., and brother of the late Admiral Henry Harvey of *Sunnyside*, Walmer. He obtained post-rank Jan. 31st, 1848; served under Admiral Sir Charles Napier during the Russian War: was Commodore in the Pacific in 1863; and was made a rear-admiral on the active list Dec. 2nd, 1865. He was in receipt of a Good Service Pension for his services afloat, till he obtained his flag-rank. He died at the Lodge, Upper Deal, April 8th, 1868, aged 57 years.

Admiral Henry Harvey who died at Sunnyside, Walmer, on May 27th, 1887, was the second son of Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B. Under Sir Edward Codrington in the *Asia*, 84, he officiated as signal midshipman at the battle of Navarino, Oct. 20th, 1827, when the Turkish fleet was destroyed by the combined forces of England, France, and Russia. Later on he served in the *Undaunted*, 46, Captain Edward Harvey (his uncle) at the Cape and on the west coast of Africa; was attached to the Coastguard from 1837 to 1839, when he was appointed to the *Winchester*, 50, the flag-ship of his father on the N. America and West Indies station. He obtained post-rank in 1852, was placed on the retired list in 1866, and at the time of his death was a full admiral. He was in the commission of the peace for the county of Kent.

Captain John Harvey, was the third son of Richard Harvey Esq. of Barfreton, and was born on July 9th, 1740. Early in 1782 he was appointed to the *Sampson*, 64, attached to the channel fleet under Lord Howe, who very soon honoured him with his particular notice; and it was at Lord Howe's special request, that he was appointed to the *Brunswick*, second ship astern in the action of 1st June, 1794. Captain John Harvey and his elder brother, Captain Henry Harvey, contributed in no small degree to the success of that day; some of the chief incidents of the fight, so far as they concerned the two brothers, having been as follows. In the course of the action, the *Brunswick* became so closely locked with *Le Vengeur* as to be unable to open her midship lower deck ports, which, thereupon, were blown off in the eager haste of the crew. At this juncture

a second French ship, *L'Achille*, bore down on the *Brunswick*, with the intention of boarding her; but a double-shotted broadside from the latter carried away her three masts, and compelled her to strike her colours; which, however, were shortly afterwards rehoisted, in consequence of the inability of the *Brunswick* to take possession. Captain Henry Harvey now perceiving his brother's ship to be closely pressed, came to his assistance, having been previously engaged with *Le Pelletier*. Passing close under the stern of *Le Vengeur*, the *Ramillies* gave her two tremendous broadsides; after which she proceeded to take possession of *L'Achille*. *Le Vengeur* at length struck to the *Brunswick*, but the latter having lost all her boats could not take possession. The loss of the *Brunswick* in this action was 45 killed and 113 wounded; while she had thrice caught fire, and twenty-three of her guns were disabled. Captain John Harvey died of his wounds at Spithead, having lost an arm and sustained injuries to his back from a falling splinter. His remains were buried at Eastry on the 5th of July, having been attended to the gates of Portsmouth, on the 2nd, by Earl Howe and the principal officers of the fleet; and parliament voted a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

Admiral Sir John Harvey was the second son of Captain John Harvey of the *Brunswick*. As Lieutenant of the *Iphigenia*, 32, he was present at the hard-wrought capture of the French 36 gun frigate, *Inconstant*, 25th Nov. 1793. In 1794 he served in the *Europa*, in which ship he saw much active service on the coast of St. Domingo, and was present at the capture of Port au Prince. He became post-captain Dec. 16th, 1794, and on July 30th, 1795, was appointed to the *Prince of Wales*, 98, bearing the flag of his uncle, Admiral Sir Henry Harvey; under whom he served at the reduction of the island of Trinidad, in February 1797. As captain of the *Amphitrite*, he assisted, in March 1801, at the reduction of the Virgin Islands, by the military and naval forces under General Trigge and Admiral Duckworth. Four years later, after various important services, he took part, as captain of the *Agamemnon*, 64, in Sir Robert Calder's action with the combined squadrons of France and Spain (July 22nd, 1805); and in the following August was present in the attack by the veteran Cornwallis on the rear of the Brest fleet in Bertheaume Bay. He afterwards, in June,

1809, commanded the *Leviathan*, 74, on the Mediterranean station; and on October 25th assisted in driving ashore, near the mouth of the Rhone, three French line-of-battle ships and a frigate. In the summer of 1810 his ship had her mainmast shivered by lightning. He was next appointed, in October of the latter year, to the *Royal Sovereign*, 110, employed in the blockade of Toulon; and on August 12th, 1812, obtained the command of one of the Royal Yachts. On December 4th, 1813, he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral; and two years later hoisted his flag on the *Antelope*, 50, as Commander-in-Chief at the Leeward Islands. He arrived at Barbadoes on March 2nd, 1816, and retained the appointment for three years. He became vice-admiral 27th May, 1825; promoted K.C.B. in June, 1833, and Admiral of the Blue, 10th January, 1837. He died at the *Oaks*, Upper Deal, February 17th, 1837.

Admiral Sir Edward Harvey was the third son of Captain John Harvey. As midshipman of the *Prince of Wales*, a second-rate bearing the flag of his uncle, Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., and commanded by his brother, Captain John Harvey, afterwards Sir John Harvey, K.C.B., he was present at the taking of the island of Trinidad, as well as at the destruction of a Spanish squadron, consisting of four line-of-battle ships and a frigate, in Chaguaramus Bay, in February, 1797. On Oct. 11th, 1797, in the *Beaulieu*, 40 gun frigate, he shared in the action off Camperdown, in which the Dutch fleet was destroyed; and in 1801, as lieutenant of the *Southampton*, he took part in the reduction of the Spanish and Swedish West India Islands. In the following year he was appointed to the *Apollo*, 36, which was lost on the coast of Portugal on April 2nd, 1804, during a heavy gale, in which about forty merchantmen were also wrecked on the neighbouring beach. The *Apollo* lost 61 officers and men. Subsequently as commander he performed many important services, and, in 1840, took part in the operations on the coast of Syria and the blockade of Alexandria, for which he was rewarded by the Grand Seignior with a gold medal, sabre, and decoration. As a rear-admiral he was second in command of the Mediterranean fleet, and superintendent of Malta Dockyard, from 1848 to 1853; and as a vice and full admiral was commander-in-chief at the Nore from 1857 till 1860. He received a good service pension as an admiral; and was rewarded by

Her Majesty for his long and distinguished services by being nominated a Knight Grand Cross of the Bath. He died at Walmer on the fourth of May, 1865, aged 82 years.

ADMIRAL WILLIAM WILLMOT HENDERSON, C.B., K.H.

Admiral Henderson, who died at sea on July 12th, 1854, in his 66th year, first served in the navy in May, 1799, on board the *Royal George*, 100 guns, the flag-ship of Lord Bridport. In the *Belleisle*, 74, Capt. Wm. Hargood, he took part in Lord Nelson's pursuit of the combined squadrons to the W. Indies, and afterwards in the Battle of Trafalgar. Amongst other actions in which he subsequently distinguished himself, being then a lieutenant, was that at Lissa, where, with an armament of 156 guns and 879 men, the British inflicted a signal defeat on a Franco-Venetian armament of 284 guns and 2,655 men, the battle lasting for six hours. For his part in this victory, Lieutenant Henderson was rewarded with the rank of commander, his commission being antedated to the day of the victory; he having in the meanwhile figured conspicuously at Ragosniza, where a British force of three gun-boats and 300 troops, captured and destroyed a convoy of 28 sail. On his return home from the scene of these exploits in the *Pomone*, 38, Captain R. Barrie, he was wrecked off the Needles, October 14th, 1811. Two years later we find him engaged in convoying merchantmen to the West Indies; and in August, 1815, he assisted at the reduction of the French island of Guadeloupe. He attained post-rank October 9th, 1815; and was created a Knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic Order, on January 13th, 1835. On July 25th, 1837, he was appointed to the *Edinburgh*, 72; in which ship he took part, some three years later, in the operations on the coast of Syria, including the bombardment of Acre. For these services he was rewarded (December 18th, 1840) with the Companionship of the Bath, and the Turkish Order of Honour. As a rear-admiral he held the chief command of Her Majesty's naval forces on the south-east coast of South America. Admiral Henderson was a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, and held the captaincy of Sandown Castle from 1848 to 1851.



## ADMIRAL SIR JOHN HILL.

This distinguished officer entered the navy on September 25th, 1781, as a first-class volunteer on board H.M. bomb., *Infernal*, commanded by his uncle, Captain James Alms ; and on April 20th, 1788, joined the sloop, *Nautilus*, Captain Thomas Boulden Thompson, stationed at Newfoundland. He was advanced to the rank of lieutenant on July 28th, 1794. At the battle of the Nile, August 1st, 1798, he was senior lieutenant of the *Minotuar*, 74 ; and for his services on that memorable occasion was rewarded with the rank of commander, by commission dated the following October 8th. In 1801 he served with the army in Egypt, under Sir Ralph Abercrombie. On March 24th, 1813, he was appointed to an Agency for Transports ; and he discharged the duties connected with that office for a considerable length of time in the Baltic, and on the coasts of Holland and France. He attained post-rank October 28th, 1815, about which time he served at Ostend under the Duke of Wellington ; and afterwards, by special request of the Duke, at Calais, as Captain and Resident for three years, until the return of the British troops from France in 1818. In 1830 Captain Hill was appointed Superintendent of the Victualling Yard at Deptford, which post he held for nearly 18 years ; being appointed Superintendent of Sheerness Dockyard, March 9th, 1838 ; and, a second time, to Deptford, December 11th, 1841. "In addition to naval service," writes his daughter, the late Miss Lucy Hill, "my father was employed on three special missions to Ireland and Scotland under the Treasury, and on several secret and confidential services under the Admiralty. He had the honour to receive the approbation of H.M. King William IV., and Knighthood, on his return from special mission to Ireland, August 31st, 1831 ; and also the approbation of H.M. Queen Victoria, on his return from special mission to Scotland in 1837." Sir John Hill was appointed captain of Sandown Castle, 20th September. 1851 ; and in the same year a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, and Commissioner of Salvage. He died at Walmer Lodge, January 20th, 1855, at the age of 81 years ; leaving a widow, Lucy, (*née* Swinburne, and widow of Joseph Barrett, Esq.) who survived him nearly eight years, and died at Walmer Lodge, September 2nd 1862, at the great age of 97 years.

## GENERAL SIR R. J. HUGHES, K.C.B.

General Hughes served in the Crimea 1855-56 and took part in the occupation of Kertch, for which he received the 4th Class of the Medjidie and Turkish medal; he commanded successively the 88th, Connaught Rangers, and the 63rd, West Suffolk Regiment. In the Afghan War of 1878-80 he commanded a Brigade under Sir Donald Stewart, G.C.B., conducted the operations beyond Khelat-i-Ghilzie and fought at Shahjui, being in supreme command, and received the thanks of the Governor General in Council. Subsequently he shared in the memorable march from Candahar to Cabul, the battle of Ahmed Kheyl and the action of Ozoo; commanded the Ghuznee Field Force; and for his services was mentioned in despatches and rewarded with the Companionship of the Bath, receiving the Afghan War Medal 1878-80, with clasp for Ahmed Kheyl. From 1880-83 he commanded the Presidency District of Bengal. General Hughes was nominated a K.C.B. May 26th, 1894.

## COLONEL JOHN PHILIP HUNT, C.B.

The following particulars of Colonel Hunt's services have been extracted from the Gentleman's Magazine;—"This gallant officer entered the army in 1799, accompanied the 52nd Regt. to the Ferrol in 1800, and was present in the action of the Heights. He accompanied Sir John Moore as his aide-de-camp in the expedition to Sweden, and afterwards to Portugal, and served throughout that arduous campaign until the embarkation of the troops at Corunna. He also served with the 2nd Battalion during the Walcheren campaign. In January, 1811, he embarked for the Peninsula, and was present in the pursuit of Massena, the action of Sabugal, the battle of Fuentes D'Onor, and all the various affairs in which the Light Division was engaged in that campaign; during the last three months of which, and at the affair at Alfayates, he commanded the second Battalion. He commanded the 1st Battalion at the siege and assault of Badajoz, on which occasion the command of the 2nd Brigade of the Light Infantry devolved on him; and for his conduct on that day he was promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He commanded the same brigade when the army went to repel Marshall Marmont from his predatory incursion into Portugal; commanded the 1st battalion of the 52nd

throughout the campaign of 1812, including the battle of Salamanca and the action of San Munos, and served with the Light Division during the operations of Marshall Soult to relieve Pampeluna. In 1813 he commanded the volunteers of the Light Division at the assault of San Sebastian, and was twice severely wounded; and for his conduct on that occasion he was promoted to an effective lieutenant-colonelcy in the 60th. Colonel Hunt died at Walmer, Nov. 26th, 1858, aged 77 years. He had received the gold medal and three clasps, and the silver medal and two clasps for his services in the Peninsula, which were also rewarded with the Companionship of the Bath."

ADMIRAL SIR RICHARD LEE, K.C.B.

This officer commenced his naval career in 1777, serving in the sloop, *Speedwell*, under Captain John Harvey, whose name is so gloriously associated with the first of June; and in 1780 he took part, in the *Triumph*, 74, in Sir G. B. Rodney's actions of May 15th and 19th. In the same vessel he proceeded to the relief of New York, and having assisted on the passage in the recapture of the *Lion*, an armed Jamaican, was put in charge of her as prize-master. Some important services, now rendered by him, gained the commendation of Sir G. B. Rodney, and his promotion to the rank of lieutenant; together with the thanks of the merchants of New York, who awarded him a handsome present. In 1782, Lieutenant Lee was present with Lord Hervecy in the *Raisonable*, 64, at the relief of Gibraltar, as well as at the subsequent action off Cape Spartel. Later on, when commander, he assisted under Admiral McBride at the defence of Niueport; and obtained his commission as post-captain, June 7th, 1794. On March 29th, 1802, he lost his ship, the *Assistance*, 50, by shipwreck, between Dunkirk and Gravelines. In 1805 he obtained the command of the *Courageux*, a third-rate, in which he assisted Sir R. J. Strachan's squadron in the capture, off Cape Ortegal, of four French line-of-battle ships. For his services on this occasion he was honoured with the thanks of Parliament, and was presented with a sword of the value of £100, by the committee of the Patriotic Fund. Captain Lee subsequently joined the squadron under Sir Samuel Hood, in the *Monarch*, 74; and bore a prominent part in the engagement of September 25th, 1806, with five frigates and two brigs; on

which occasion, being in advance with the *Monarch*, he engaged three frigates in close action for more than two hours, capturing two of them, *L'Armide* and *La Minerve*. The third frigate, which made off on the approach of Sir Samuel Hood, was subsequently taken by the *Centaur* and *Mars*; the latter of which had also previously captured *L'Indefatigable*. In this action Sir Samuel Hood lost his right arm; while Captain Lee's ship was so shattered that the prisoners had to be taken on board another vessel. Later on, Captain Lee was engaged at the blockade of the Tagus, and escorted the royal family of Portugal and their attendants to South America; and, in 1809, he assisted in the occupation of the island of Walcheren by the forces under Sir R. J. Strachan and the Earl of Chatham. He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on August 12th, 1812; and nominated a K.C.B. on January 2nd, 1815; while on the following 31st of May the Knight Commandership of the Portuguese Order of the Tower and Sword, was, with the royal license, conferred upon him, "in testimony of the high sense which the Prince Regent of Portugal entertains of his great merit, and of the services rendered by him to the House of Braganza." On July 19th, 1821, he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and at the time of his death, which took place August 5th, 1837, was an Admiral of the Blue. His wife, Elizabeth Honora, was a sister of Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, K.C.B.; she died at Walmer on May 8th, 1860, at the advanced age of 92 years.

CAPTAIN RICHARD BUDD VINCENT, C.B.

Captain Richard Budd Vincent was a native of Newbury, Bucks, and first served in the navy under Vice-Admiral Barrington, whom he accompanied in the flag-ship, *Britannia*, to the relief of Gibraltar in 1782. In the partial action off Cape Spartel, on October 29th, between Lord Howe's fleet and the combined squadrons, the *Britannia* played a prominent part, her loss on that occasion being eight men killed and 13 wounded. Mr. Vincent was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, November 3rd, 1790. In 1793 he was present with Lord Howe's fleet off Toulon in the *Terrible*, 74, in which also he served during the siege of Corsica. At the mutiny at the Nore in 1797 he had charge of the *Triumph*, 74; and his judicious

conduct on that occasion added considerably to his previous reputation. On April 29th, 1802, he was promoted to the rank of commander; and, on May 17th, following, obtained the command of the *Arrow*, mounting twenty-eight 32-pounders; with which vessel he was employed in the repression of the contraband trade on the coast of Devon. The *Arrow* was paid off February, 1803, but shortly afterwards was again commissioned under Commander Vincent; who for several important services rendered with her, chiefly in convoying merchantmen to and from the Mediterranean, received the high commendation of the illustrious Nelson. About this time he was presented at Constantinople with a valuable sabre by the Capitan Pacha. The incident referred to on his tablet in Walmer Church, also took place about this date. It was at daybreak on February 3rd, 1805, while Commander Vincent, in the *Arrow*, was on his way from Malta to England with a large convoy, and having under his command the bomb *Acheron*, Commander Farquhar, that the French frigates, *L'Hortense* and *L'Incorruptible*, belonging to the Toulon fleet, appeared in sight and commenced the chase, which lasted till late the following day, and terminated in a desperate engagement and the loss of both the *Arrow* and the *Acheron*. The *Arrow* did not strike her colours till she was thoroughly crippled; her running rigging having been shot to pieces, her lower masts badly injured, her standing rigging much cut, her steering apparatus disabled. and several of her guns dismounted; while she had received so many shot between wind and water, as to render her unsafe. Of her crew of 125 men and boys (several invalid gentlemen, and a lady and her female attendant, being also on board), 13 were killed and 27 wounded. The survivors had to be taken off in the enemy's boats, those of the *Arrow* having been too much injured. Captain Vincent remained a prisoner till the following May, when, with his crew and passengers, he was released and conveyed to Gibraltar, a brig having been supplied for that purpose by Lord Nelson. On his return to England in the month of June, he was tried by Court-Martial for the loss of the *Arrow*, and "most honourably acquitted." Two days after, he was raised to post-rank by commission dated April 8th, 1805, and, three months later, the following resolution was passed by the committee of the Patriotic Fund:—"That a sword of the value



of £100, or that sum of money, at his option, be presented to Captain Richard Budd Vincent, acting as Commodore on the occasion, for so nobly supporting the honour of the British flag, and successfully protecting the convoy under his care," The merchants trading to the south of Europe presented him with a further sum of £50; whilst, three or four years later, the merchants of Malta presented him with a valuable service of plate, in commemoration of the same event. He was nominated a Companion of the Bath in June, 1815, and retired from active service in the following year. He married July, 1805, Philippa, youngest daughter of Captain Richard Norbury, R.N., of Droitwich, co. Worcester; and died 18th, August, 1831, aged 64 years.





## CHAPTER XIV.

### NATURAL HISTORY.

Flora—Sea-weeds—Zoophytes—Lepidoptera—Shells.

#### FLORA.

*(The following is the substance of a Paper on the local Flora, by the Rev. C. R. S. Elvin, read at a Meeting of the Deal and Walmer Teachers' Guild, on March 4th, 1890.)*

**I**F there is a spot in the British Isles where the local botanist can revel in "specimens," it is the south-east corner of Kent. Variety of soil and situation imply botanical variety as well, and there is scarcely a spot in the kingdom whose natural features are more diverse and distinct.

A few words as to the soil of this neighbourhood. To the southward and westward there are the chalky cliffs and downs, rising to a considerable height, and broken by gravelly and loamy valleys, with here and there even a clayey spot; a kind of loamy basin forms the site of Lower Walmer and Deal, and this stretches away northward to the sandhills and marshes of Sholden and Worth; while further north still are the salt-marshes of Sandwich; and, inland, the peaty bogs of Ham.

And then as to situation. Our maritime position is an important factor which must not be overlooked; nor should we forget such an important circumstance as the contiguity of the continent of Europe; broken no doubt far back in the ages, but with results that are still apparent, both in the plants and fauna of this district.

Then, too, there are other influences which might easily be enumerated, such, for instance, as the effects of cultivation, especially on land like that round Sandwich, which has been reclaimed from the sea in comparatively recent times; but the catalogue is sufficiently complete.

To sum up, therefore, we have hill and dale, open down, both wild and cultivated, cornfields and woodland, shingle and sand, gravel and clay, salt-marsh and peaty bog, rich loamy meadows and bare rugged chalk; variety enough to excite the keenest expectation.

Now as to the facts. It has been computed that the average number of species produced by any single *county* is less than half the total number of species found in our island. Well! this district alone has about five hundred species, and all within a radius of seven miles from Walmer; not a bad number when we recollect that all the British species together amount to under eighteen hundred. And if we extend our observations a few miles further, the local list will be easily increased to a very considerable extent. A walk in any direction, at the proper season of the year, will afford abundant evidence that our local flora is both rich and varied; but the most productive localities are the shingle and undercliff at Kingsdown and St. Margaret's, the sandhills, the marshes, and last, but by no means least, the part known as Ham Ponds. But, without going so far afield, there is much that is interesting, and a good sprinkling of the rare, in the fields and on the downs immediately round Walmer; while even such unpromising habitats as the walls of Deal Castle, and the land and roadway immediately contiguous, are not without their botanical treasures. But let us pass on to a more detailed account of the principal species, taking them as far as possible according to their seasons, and beginning with lovely Spring:—

“ When daisies pied, and violets blue,  
And ladysmocks all silver white,  
And cuckoo-buds of yellow hue,  
Do paint the meadows with delight.”

Among the first to appear, flowering in genial seasons, even in March, and nestling in the shelter of thorny bank or thick-set coppice, is the Wood Anemone (*A. Nemorosa*) with its favorite contemporaries, the Primrose, the Violet, and the Lesser Celandine (*R. Ficaria*); the last-named setting every bank aglow with the golden hue of its glossy star-like flowers. About the same time appears another flower, the Coltsfoot (*T. farfara*), obnoxious enough to the farmer, but interesting to the botanist, as being one of the few plants whose flowers appear before the

leaves. The feathery pappus, by means of which the seeds of this plant are wafted far and wide, is much used by the goldfinch for lining its nest, and rustics manufacture a potent remedy for coughs from its cottony leaves. The Marsh Marigold (*Caltha palustris*), whose golden flowers bedeck the sides of streams and dykes at this time, is a well-known favorite; and wanderers in the sandhills are acquainted with the humble Danish Scurvy-grass (*C. Danica*), which takes its name from its anti-scorbutic properties. These are some of the chief productions of March; all common flowers, but all beautiful and welcome; nature reserves her rarities for more genial weather.

We come now to April, when the meadows are speckled with Cuckoo flowers (*Cardamine pratensis*), and the banks reflect the azure of the sky in brilliant patches of Ground Ivy (*N. Glehoma*); when, too, the earliest of the future harvest of native orchids begin to appear; the Early Purple Orchis (*O. Masculata*), which mingles in woods and meadows with the Wild Hyacinth and Dog Mercury; and the Early Spider Orchis (*O. aranifera*), which, in some seasons, occurs in great abundance on the neighbouring cliffs.

In May the floral treasures become more numerous. Then the woods at Waldershare produce the curious Herb-Paris, known to country-folk by the poetical name of True-Love-Knot, and to the prosaic botanist as *Paris quadrifolia*. Then, too, begins the great harvest of orchids; *O. Morio* appears in meadows, together with the commoner *O. maculata*, and the mimetic *O. muscifera*, or Fly Orchis; the woods at Waldershare, Betteshanger, Eythorne and Oxney, produce the White Helleborine (*E. grandiflora*), the graceful Tway-blade (*Listera ovata*), the scaly leafless Birds' Nest Orchis (*N. Nidus-avis*), and the military (*O. fusca*); while on the neighbouring downs is found the equally rare *O. asculapina*. After such a catalogue of real treasures, it is a work of supererogation to speak of Ragged Robins, Stitchworts, Speedwells, and many other common species, which bedeck the marshes, groves and banks in every direction; we feel inclined to pass by unheeded the Common Butter-Bar (*P. vulgaris*), the Rue-leaved Saxifrage (*S. triuncialis*), the Marsh Pennywort (*H. vulgaris*), the Common Alexandrine (*S. oleraceum*), the Meadow Bugle (*A. repens*); and even the Traveller's Joy (*C. Vitacea*), which in Autumn renders the banks

hoary with its withered achenes. There are, however, one or two more plants of the less-known sort that remain to be noticed under this month ; such, for instance, as the Sea Buckthorn, or Sallow Thorn (*H. Rhamnoides*), whose narrow silvery leaves are conspicuous on the sandhills ; the Vernal Callitriche, or Water Starwort (*C. Verna*), which graces every dyke ; the Broad-leaved Garlic (*A. ursinum*), which you may mistake at Waldershare, but only in the distance, for the Lily of the Valley ; and the beautiful Spring Vetch (*V. lathyroides*), whose dwarfish form embellishes the meadow around Deal Castle.

Yet all these treasures are but the first-fruits, in comparison with the floral wealth that awaits the plant-lover, in the three or four following months. In June, July, and August, there is scarcely a spot on cliff or down, on shingle or sand, or even in the lonely dykes, that does not teem with vegetable life. Whichever way we turn, we find the most ample material for investigation—and quality no less than quantity. Even the very poppies of this district are characteristic ; and the Common Red is, to a great extent, replaced by the beautiful crimson of the rarer *P. Argemone*, and the still deeper hue of *P. hybridum* and *P. dubium*. Then, too, on the shingle above high-water mark, we meet with the large Yellow Horned Poppy (*G. luteum*), the delicate colour of whose flowers blends well with its hoary, glaucous foliage. Visit the marshes, and you will now find every dyke covered from bank to bank with the white flowers of the curious Water Buttercup (*R. aquatilis*) ; while, springing up here and there, are large patches of Water Violet (*H. palustris*), with its whorls of pink and yellow flowers : there, too, you will find the wonderful Bladderwort (*U. vulgaris*), which spends the greater part of its life at the bottom of the water ; but now develops numbers of small air-bladders, and, rising to the surface, flowers in the genial air of June. Visit the cliffs, and you will find in greatest plenty the lemon-coloured flowers of the Sea Cabbage (*B. oleracea*)—parent of all the garden varieties ; and the dry-looking heads of the Carline Thistle (*C. vulgaris*), whose glossy straw-coloured involucreal scales—which look like petals and remind us of everlastings—are lying flat in the sunshine, but on the approach of moisture will rise and form a sort of pent-house over the enclosed florets. Turn your steps to the Sandhills and there search for the rare *Silene Conica*, the



parasitic Broom-rapes, the Sea-side Stork's-bill (*E. Maritimum*), the beautiful Sea Bindweed (*C. Soldanella*) and the deadly Henbane (*Hyoscyamus niger*); the last named is a powerful narcotic and a useful member of the pharmacopeia. There, too, in damp spots amongst the sand you will find the curious Subterranean Clover (*T. Subterraneum*), one of some ten or a dozen species of *Trifolium* to be found in this neighbourhood, and remarkable for the power with which nature has endowed it of burying its own seeds in the adjacent soil. Three other species of Trefoil should also be noticed as occurring there—the Strawberry-headed Trefoil (*T. fragiferum*), the Hop Trefoil (*T. procumbens*), and the Hare's-foot Trefoil (*T. arvense*): all most appropriately named after their several characteristics. The leguminous plants are now indeed in the ascendant; for what with the Prickly Rest Harrow (*O. arvensis*); the Spotted Medicks (*M. maculata*, *minima* and *denticulata*); the handsome Kidney Vetch or Lady's Fingers (*A. Vulneraria*); the delicate creamy Birdsfoot, veined with crimson (*O. perpusillus*); the abundant Saint-foin (*O. sativa*), often cultivated for fodder; the several species of Vetch; the twelve or more species of *Trifolium*, already mentioned; and some other members of this extensive family: it is scarcely possible to walk even a few yards without coming across some of them. Several more Orchids are also now to be found, commonest amongst them *O. latifolia*, *O. pyramidalis* and the sweet-scented *Gymnadenia Conopsea*—the last is abundant at Knight's Bottom and Freedown—; the rarer species being the Butterfly Orchis (*H. bifolia*) at Kingsdown, the Musk Orchis (*H. monorchis*) at St. Margaret's, and the Man Orchis (*A. anthropophora*) at Northbourne. One more plant and then we will pass from the June list—the Nottingham Catch-fly (*S. nutans*) whose large white flowers may be found in abundance near Knight's Bottom; the evening is the time when they expand, and then the air is sweet with their delicious fragrance.

Already we have sufficient indication of the richness of our local flora; and yet we have not touched at all upon the later summer and autumn species, which are far too numerous to mention in any detail. However, a few of the more interesting species, which flower at this time, must be referred to, such as the *Dianthus Caryophyllus*—progenitor of all the Pinks and

Carnations in cultivation—which authorities are all agreed is found on the walls of Deal and Sandown Castles, but which I have not discovered, in spite of ample search, nearer than Rochester Castle. Then, too, there is the ubiquitous Pellitory (*P. officinalis*), gifted as to its stamens with the wonderful power of springing outwards when touched and so shedding their pollen; and there also at Sandown is the Seaside Spurrey (*S. Marina*); while at Deal Castle, raising its golden heads a yard above the ramparts is the Spotted Hieracium (*H. Murorum*) in luxuriant abundance.

Nor can we leave the marshes without another reference: now, indeed, is the time to see them in all their glory!—Flowering Rush, Water Plantains, Buckbean, Arrowheads, Cats-tails, Meadow-sweet, Bur-reeds, St. John's Worts, Duckweeds, Spearworts, Willow Herbs, Pondweeds, Loose-strife, Flea-bane, Ragworts, Forget-me-not, Red-rattle, Gipsy-wort, and many other things of more or less interest all bursting into bloom together, and converting those desolate places into a veritable Eden. At one spot at Ham Ponds the graceful form of the Marsh Buckler Fern (*Aspidium Thelypteris*) is to be found; and in several places between Deal and Sandwich, the dyke sides are completely covered with the Marsh Mallow (*A. officinalis*), noted for its velvety leaves and blush-coloured flowers.

A plant immortalized by Shakespeare is the Samphire (*Crithmum maritimum*), which the cliffs produce in plenty; it makes the best of pickles, though the far inferior Glasswort (*S. herbacea*) of the salt marshes is often substituted for it. While at the cliffs, you may gather the beautiful Sea Lavender (*S. binervosa*); and close by on the shingle the Seaside Everlasting Pea (*L. maritimus*), resplendent with its purple flowers variegated with crimson and blue. The walk homewards will give you the Rock Rose (*H. vulgare*), the Rose-coloured Centaury (*E. Centaurium*), the Yellow-wort (*C. perfoliata*), the Blue Chicory (*C. Intybus*), Devil's-bit Scabious (*S. succisa*), and Bluebottle (*C. cyanus*), the purple Knapweed (*C. Scabiosa*), the hoary Ragwort (*S. tenuifolius*), two or three species of Stone-crop, the pink and blue Bugloss (*E. vulgare*) the lurid Houndstongue (*C. officinale*), and Vervain (*V. officinalis*), ingredient in the mystic bowl believed to be so potent against witches. Many of these endure throughout August and Septem-

ber, in more or less profusion. Another remarkable plant to be seen in August, and which will repay a walk of four miles out to its habitat, northward of No. 2 Battery, is the Sea Holly (*E. maritimum*), a rigid glaucous plant, with curious thistle-like heads, which, nevertheless, belongs to the Umbelliferæ. This, too, is the time to find the *Chenopodium olidum*, or stinking Goosefoot, appropriately named, as all agree who once have touched it—a humble, innocent looking weed in gardens and by waysides near the sea, and much too plentiful; it will impress itself on the memory of the unwary beyond all doubt.

And now as the poet says :—

“Autumn, nodding o’er the plain,  
Comes jovial on;

and still we linger in the fields, and pluck wild flowers on cliff, and sand, and shingle. Now is the time for a late visit to the salt marshes. The spot to go to is Stonar, or go by boat to the mouth of the Stour, and cull as the reward of your toil, the Seaside Wormwood (*A. maritima*), the Starwort (*A. trifolium*), known in gardens as the Michaelmas Daisy, several Oraches, the Sea Heath (*F. lævis*), and the slender Hare’s Ear (*B. tenuissimum*). It is too late now for other treasures which are to be found at these places in their proper season, such as the Great Sea Lavender (*S. Limonium*), most showy of the genus, the Adder’s Tongue Fern (*O. vulgatum*), the aromatic Caraway (*Carum Carui*), and the Callous-Fruited Dropwort (*Ænanthe pimpinelloides*); but you may still discover the Grass Wrack (*Z. Marina*), with its cord-like stems and grassy leaves, and the sea-side Trigloclin (*T. maritimum*). The last visits of the season should also now be paid to other favourite nooks. St. Margaret’s Bay will yield the Golden Rod (*S. Virgaurea*); Kingsdown, the Ploughman’s Spikenard (*I. Conyza*); the Downs, the Autumn Gentian (*G. Amarella*); while all along the undercliff will generally be found, in great profusion, the spiral flower-stalks of the graceful Ladies’ Tresses (*N. spiralis*), with their delicate greenish flowers, fragrant in the evening.

But October comes, and then our pleasant labours cease :

“For now the leaf

Incessant rustles from the mounful grove,  
Oft starting such as, studious, walk below,  
And slowly circles through the waving air,

.....

Fled is the blasted verdure of the fields;  
And, shrunk into their beds, the flowery race  
Their sunny robes resign."

Except where the initials F.G.\* occur after a species, the following list is the result of personal observation during a residence of eight years and upwards at Walmer. To keep it within limits those species which are of general occurrence have been, as far as possible, excluded.

<i>Aceras anthropophora</i>	<i>Atriplex hastata</i>
<i>Adoxa Moscatellina</i>	„ <i>laciniata</i>
<i>Agraphis nutans</i>	„ <i>littoralis</i>
<i>Agrimonia Eupatoria</i>	„ <i>patula</i>
<i>Alisma plantago</i>	„ <i>pedunculata</i>
„ <i>ranunculoides</i>	„ <i>portulacoides</i>
<i>Allium carinatum</i>	<i>Barbarea vulgaris</i>
„ <i>ursinum</i>	<i>Bartsia Odontites</i>
„ <i>vineale</i>	<i>Beta maritima</i>
<i>Althæa officinalis</i>	<i>Borago officinalis</i>
<i>Anagallis tenella</i>	<i>Brassica oleracea</i>
<i>Anthriscus vulgaris</i>	<i>Bupleurum tenuissimum</i>
<i>Anthyllis vulneraria</i>	<i>Butomus umbellatus</i>
<i>Apargia autumnalis</i>	<i>Cakile maritima</i>
„ <i>hispida</i>	<i>Calamintha Acinos</i>
<i>Apium graveolens</i>	<i>Callitriche autumnalis</i>
<i>Arabis hirsuta</i>	„ <i>verna</i>
<i>Arenaria trinervis</i>	<i>Calluna vulgaris</i>
<i>Armeria vulgaris</i>	<i>Calystegia Soldanella</i>
<i>Artemisia maritima</i>	<i>Carduus Marianus</i>
„ <i>vulgaris</i>	„ <i>tenuiflorus</i>
<i>Asperula cynanchica</i>	<i>Carex arenaria</i>
<i>Aspidium thelypteris</i>	„ <i>divisa</i>
<i>Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum</i>	„ <i>intermedia</i>
„ <i>Ruta-muraria</i>	„ <i>pallescens</i>
„ <i>Trichomanes</i>	„ <i>Pseudocyperus</i>
<i>Aster Tripolium</i>	„ <i>pulicaris</i>
<i>Astragalus glycyphylus</i> , F.G.	„ <i>vulgaris</i>
„ <i>hypoglottis</i>	„ <i>vulpina</i>
<i>Atriplex angustifolia</i>	<i>Carlina vulgaris</i>

\* *A Floral Guide for East Kent, etc.*, by Mr. H. Cowell, 1839.

---

Carum Carui	Diplotaxis tenuifolia
Centaurea Calcitrapa, F.G.	Dipsacus pilosus
„ Cyanus	„ sylvestris
„ nigra	Echium vulgare
„ Scabiosa	Epilobium angustifolium
Centranthus ruber	„ hirsutum
Cerastium arvense	„ montanum
Ceratophyllum demersum	„ parviflorum
Chelidonium majus	Epipactis palustris
Chenopodium album	Equisetum arvense
„ ficifolium	„ limosum
„ murale	„ palustre
„ olidum	Erigeron acris
„ rubrum	Eriophorum angustifolium
Chlora perfoliata	Erodium cicutarium
Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum	„ maritimum
	„ moschatum
Cichorium Intybus	Eryngium maritimum
Circaea lutetiana	Erythræa Centaurium
Cladium Mariscus	„ linarifolia
Clematis Vitalba	„ littoralis
Cnicus acaulis	„ pulchella
„ arvensis	Eupatorium cannabinum
„ lanceolatus	Euphrasia officinalis
„ pratensis	Fedia olitoria
Cochlearia danica	Filago germanica
„ officinalis	„ minima
Conium maculatum, F.G.	Fœniculum vulgare
Cornus sanguinea	Frankenia lævis
Cotyledon Umbellicus	Galeopsis ladanum
Crambe maritima	Galium erectum
Crepis biennis	„ palustre
„ virens	„ saxatile
Crithmum maritimum	„ verum
Cuscuta Trifolii	Gentiana Amarella
Cynoglossum officinale	Geranium sanguineum
Daphne Laureola	Glaucium luteum
Dianthus Armeria	Glaux maritima
„ Caryophyllus	Gymnadenia conopsea
Diplotaxis muralis	Habenaria bifolia



---

Helianthemum vulgare	Lemna trisulca
Helleborus viridis	Lepidium latifolium
Helminthia echioides	Lepturus incurvatus
Herminium Monorchis	Linaria Cymbalaria
Hieracium murorum	„ repens
Hippocrepis comosa	„ spuria
Hippophae rhamnoides	Linum angustifolium
Hippuris vulgaris	„ catharticum
Honckenya peploides	„ perenne
Hordeum maritimum	Liparis Loeselii
Hottonia palustris	Listera ovata
Hydrocotyle vulgaris	Lithospermum arvense
Hyoscyamus niger, F.G.	„ officinale
Hypericum dubium	Lotus major
„ perforatum	Lychnis Flos-cuculi
„ quadrangulum	Lycopus europæus
Hypochoeris radicata	Lysimachia Nummularia
Inula Conyza	Lythrum Salicaria
Iris Pseudacorus	Marrubium vulgare
Isatis tinctoria	Medicago denticulata
Jasione montana, F.G.	„ maculata
Juncus acutiflorus	„ minima
„ acutus	Melilotus leucantha
„ communis	„ officinalis
„ compressus	Mentha aquatica
„ conglomeratus	„ arvensis
„ effusus	Menyanthes trifoliata
„ maritimus	Mercurialis annua
„ obtusiflorus	Myriophyllum verticillatum
„ squarrosus	Neottia spiralis
„ uliginosus	Nuphar luteum
Juniperus communis, F.G.	Nymphæa alba
Lactuca saligna	Œnanthe fistulosa
„ virosa	„ Phellandrium
Lamium amplexicaule	„ pimpinelloides
„ incisum	Onobrychis sativa
Lathyrus maritimus	Ononis arvensis
„ Nissolia	Onopordum Acanthium
„ sylvestris, F.G.	Ophioglossum vulgatum
Lavatera arborea	Ophrys apifera

---

Ophrys aranifera	Ranunculus aquatilis
„ muscifera	„ Flammula
Orchis fusca, F.G.	„ Lingua
„ latifolia	„ sceleratus
„ maculata	Reseda lutea
„ mascula	„ luteola
„ Morio	Rhamnus catharticus
„ pyramidalis	Rhinanthus Crista-galli
„ ustulata	Rosa villosa
Origanum vulgare	Rubia peregrina
Orobanche caryophyllacea	Rumex Hydrolapathum
„ major	Sagina nodosa
„ minor	Sagittaria sagittifolia
Papaver Argemone	Salicornia herbacea
„ dubium	Salix arenaria
„ hybridum	Salsola Kali
Parietaria officinalis	Salvia pratensis
Paris quadrifolia, F.G.	„ Verbenaca
Pastinaca sativa	Samolus Valerandi
Pedicularis palustris	Sanicula Europæa
Petasites vulgaris	Saxifraga tridactylites
Petroselinum sativum	Scabiosa Columbaria
„ segetum	„ succisa
Phalaris arundinacea	Scandix pecten
Phleum arenarium	Scirpus carinatus
Picris hieracioides	„ lacustris
Pimpinella saxifraga	„ maritimus
Plantago Coronopus	„ pauciflorus
„ maritima	„ pungens
Poa bulbosa	Scolopendrium vulgare
Polygala vulgaris	Scrophularia aquatica
Polygonatum multiflorum	Scutellaria galericulata
Polypodium vulgare	„ minor
Potamogeton natans	Sedum acre
„ perfoliatus	„ album
„ rufescens	„ anglicum
Poterium Sanguisorba	„ reflexum
Psama arenaria	Senecio aquaticus
Pteris aquilina	„ campestris
Pulicaria disenterica	„ Jacobæa

---

Senecio sylvaticus	Torilis nodosa
„ tenuifolius	Tragopogon pratensis
Sherardia arvensis	Trifolium arvense
Silene conica	„ filiforme
„ inflata	„ fragiferum
„ maritima	„ glomeratum
„ nutans	„ ochroleucum
Sison Amomum	„ procumbens
Sium angustifolium	„ resupinatum
„ latifolium	„ scabrum
Smyrniolum Olusatrum	„ striatum
Solanum dulcamara	„ subterraneum
„ nigrum	Triglochin maritimum
Solidago Virga-aurea	„ palustre
Sparganium natans	Trigonella ornithopodioides
„ ramosum	Triticum junceum
„ simplex	Tussilago farfara
Spergula arvensis	Typha angustifolia
Spergularia marina	„ latifolia
„ rubra	Ulex Europæus
Spiræa Ulmaria	Utricularia minor
Spiranthes autumnalis	„ vulgaris
Stachys palustris	Valeriana dioica
„ sylvatica	„ officinalis
Statice binervosa	Verbascum Thapsus
„ Limonium, F.G.	Verbena officinalis
Stellaria glauca	Veronica Beecabunga
„ graminea	„ Buxbaumii
„ Holostea	Viburnum Lantana
Suæda maritima	Vicia Cracca
Tamarix anglica	„ lathyroides
Tamus communis	„ sativa
Tanacetum vulgare	„ sylvatica
Teucrium Scorodonia	Vinca major
Thlaspi arvense	„ minor
Thrinchia hirta	Viola hirta
Thymus Serpyllum	Zostera marina
Torilis Anthriscus	„ nana

## SEaweEDS.

There are doubtless many places that offer greater facilities for a study of the British Marine Algæ than Walmer, though this is not nearly so unfavourable a centre as it appears on a first acquaintance. A visit to the rocks at Kingsdown will give ample employment, while a search along the shore at Walmer itself will prove anything but fruitless. The following list contains the names of those species only which have been picked up here, detached from their moorings—for seaweeds have no roots—and thrown up by the waves.

Callithamnion pedicellatum	„ vesicularis
Ceramium decurrens	Furcellaria fastigiata
„ Deslongchampsii	Griffithsia equisetifolia
„ rubrum	„ setacea
Chondrus crispus	Gymnogongrus plicatus
Chorda filum	Halidrys siliquosa
Chylocladia articulata	Himanthalia lorea
Cladophora flexuosa	Laminaria digitata
„ laetevirens	„ saccharina
„ rupestris	Laurencia cæspitosa
Corallina officinalis	„ littoralis
Cystoceira ericoides	„ pinnatifida
Dasya coccinea	„ tenuissima
„ ocellata	Nitophyllum laceratum
Delesseria alata	„ Versicolor
„ sanguinea	Phyllophora rubens
„ ruscifolia	Plocamium coccineum
Desmarestia aculeata	Polyides rotundus
Dictyota dichotoma	Polysiphonia elongata
Ectocarpus siliculosa	„ nigrescens
„ littoralis	Ptilota sericea
Enteromorpha compressa	Rhodomela subfusca
„ intestinalis	„ lycopodioides
„ percursa	Rhodymenia ciliata
Fucus canaliculatus	„ jubata
„ Ceranoides	„ palmata
„ nodosus	Ulva latissima
„ serratus	

## ZOOPHYTES.

The lover of the marvellous will find no more fascinating study than that of the British Zoophytes; yet how few, comparatively, give any heed to these gems of creative wisdom. What proportion of those who wander on the sea-shore, for recreation and amusement, can even distinguish a zoophyte from a sea-weed? Yet in these days there is very little excuse for such ignorance, though it is not very long ago that it was truly said:—

“Involved in sea-wrack, here you find a race,  
Which *Science*, doubting, knows not where to place.”

Those who have not hitherto investigated this subject, should do so at the earliest opportunity. Let them go to the beach and search for one of those tubular clusters, for instance, so commonly washed up after a storm, and which are readily distinguished from their resemblance to an aggregation of “oaten pipes”—the *Tubularia indivisa* of Linnæus. In its living state each tube is occupied by an inmate, whose ruddy head, with its numerous radiating tentacles, or feelers, looks very like a composite flower of extreme delicacy and beauty. There will be no difficulty in securing a specimen recently detached from the neighbouring “rocks.” Take it home and introduce it into the marine aquarium—which you either have or ought to have in your possession, if you live by the sea-side—and you will be able, in all probability, to witness an instance of the marvellous recuperative power possessed by many of the lower forms of life. A specimen thus obtained will flourish for a time, but soon grows sickly, when its heads begin to droop, and at length one by one fall off. Your first impulse will naturally be to remove the apparently lifeless object; but wait awhile, and soon you may observe new signs of life at the extremities of some of the tubes. When this is the case a few hours will suffice to completely develop new heads, which will be protruded from the tubes, fully furnished with tentacles, and in every way as complete and vigorous as ever were their predecessors. But we must leave these wonders and be content with a bare list of the principal species to be met with here, either washed up, or on the rocks at Kingsdown.

*Actinea equina*  
*Adamsia Rondeletii*

*Aglaophenia pluma*  
*Alcyonidium gelatinosum*



---

Alcyonidium hirsutum	Hydrallmania falcata
„ parasiticum	Membranipora pilosa
Alcyonium digitatum	Microporella ciliata
Arnathia lendigera	Notamia bursaria
Antennularia antennina	Obelia geniculata
„ ramosa	Schizoporella linearis
Bowerbankia imbricata	„ unicornis
Bugula plumosa	Scrupocellaria reptans
Caberia Ellisii	„ scruposa
Cellaria fistulosa	Sertularia abietina
Cellepora ramulosa	„ argentea
Crisia cornuta	„ operculata
„ denticulata	„ pumila
„ eburnia	Sertularella rugosa
Diastopora obelia	Tealia crassicornis
Eudendrium rameum	Tubularia indivisa
Flustra foliacea	„ larynx
„ papyracea	Tubulipora flabellaris
Halecium halecinum	Vesicularia spinosa

## LEPIDOPTERA.

A complete list of all the species found in this district would probably include nearly three-quarters of the whole British List, there being so many species that are generally distributed. The following list, therefore, for which I am indebted to Geo. W. Bird, Esq., of West Wickham, merely includes some seventy species, which are amongst the rarest and most local of those that occur in East Kent, between Folkestone and Sandwich—several of them having been taken nowhere else in the British Isles.

*Rhopalocera.*

Aporia cratægi	Colias Edusa v. Helice
Pieris Daplidice	Argynnis Latona
Colias Hyale	Melitæa artemis
„ Edusa	Melanargia Galatea

*Heterocera.*

Deilephila Galii	Sesia Chrysidiformis
Macroglossa Bombyliformis	Nola Centonalis
Sesia Ichneumoniformis	Lithosia Pygmæola

Deiopeia Pulchella	Epischnia Farrella
Callimorpha Dominula	Myelois Ceratoniae
Pygæra Anachoreta	Nyctegretes Achatinella
Leucania Vitellina	Ephestia Passulella
„ Albipuncta	Gymnancycla Canella
Tapinostola Bondii	Oncocera Ahenella
„ Sparganii	Melissoblaptes Anellus
Dianthoecia Albimacula	Sericoris Euphorbiana
Plusia Orichalcea	„ Fuligana
Eugonia Alniaria	Cnephasia Cinctana
Acidalia Ochrata	Bactra Furfurana
„ Strigilaria	Grapholitha Cæcana
„ Emutaria	Stigmonota Leplastrierana
Aplasta Ononaria	Catoptria Microgrammana
Cidaria Suffumata	Eupœcilia Mussehliana
Odontia Dentalis	„ Flavicillana
Mecyna Polygonalis	Diplodoma Marginepunctella
Spilodes Palealis	Tinea Simplicella
Psamotis Pulveralis	Depressaria Depressella
Margarodes Uninalis	„ Ultimella
Plaptyptilia Zetterstedti	Gelechia Hippophaella
Oxyphilus Lætus	„ Velocella
Mimæseoptilus Zophodactylus	Lita Blandulella
Leioptilus Lienigianus	Argyrites Pictella
Chilo Cicatricellus	Doryphora Palustrella
Crambus Alpinellus	Parasia Neuropterella
„ Fascelinellus	Cedestris Gysselinella
„ Salinellus	Gracilaria Ononides
	Coleophora Vulnerariæ

## SHELLS.

The following list of shells, which are to be found in this neighbourhood, includes altogether some ninety species, and might no doubt be still further increased by closer investigation. A few land species, and some from the marshes have been included, but by far the greater number are marine. The most productive locality is of course Pegwell Bay, where many beautiful specimens may be obtained by means of dredging. Some parts of the shore are indeed literally covered with dead valves, and as many as seventy species may be picked up at one

spot close to No. 2 Battery. Amongst the species that ought to turn up, but which have hitherto escaped my observation, are *Solen pellucidus*—said to occur “on the east coast, off Kent”; *Leucina Leucoma*, which has been taken at Ramsgate; *Pisidium nitidum*, a fresh-water species, said to occur at Sandwich; and *Littorina neritoides*, with regard to whose habitat “the rocky shores of Kent” are mentioned as likely, in Forbes and Hanley’s *British Mollusca*.

<i>Aclis unica</i>	<i>Littorina rudis</i>
<i>Adeorbis subcarinata</i>	<i>Lutraria elliptica</i>
<i>Anomia ephippium</i>	<i>Mactra elliptica</i>
<i>Arca lactea</i>	„ <i>solida</i>
<i>Bithinia tentaculata</i>	„ <i>stultorum</i>
<i>Buccinum undatum</i>	<i>Modiola modiolus</i>
<i>Cæcum glabrum</i>	<i>Murex erinaceus</i>
<i>Cardium echinatum</i>	<i>Mya truncata</i>
„ <i>edule</i>	<i>Mytilus edulis</i>
„ <i>Norvegicum</i>	<i>Nassa incrassata</i>
<i>Cerithium reticulatum</i>	„ <i>reticulata</i>
<i>Chemnitzia formosa</i>	<i>Natica monilifera</i>
<i>Chiton cinereus</i>	„ <i>nitida</i>
<i>Corbula nucleus</i>	<i>Nucula nitida</i>
<i>Cyclostoma elegans</i>	„ <i>nuculus</i>
<i>Cypræa Europæa</i>	„ <i>radiata</i>
<i>Defrancia linealis</i>	<i>Odostomia decussata</i>
<i>Dentalium Tarentinum</i>	„ <i>dolioliformis</i>
<i>Donax anaticus</i>	„ <i>spiralis</i>
<i>Emarginula reticulata</i>	<i>Patella athletica</i>
<i>Fissurella reticulata</i>	„ <i>pellucida</i>
<i>Fusus antiquus</i>	„ <i>vulgata</i>
„ <i>Islandicus</i>	<i>Pecten opercularis</i>
<i>Helix Carthusiana</i>	„ <i>tigrinus</i>
„ <i>nemoralis</i>	„ <i>varius</i>
„ <i>virgata</i>	<i>Phasianella pulla</i>
<i>Hydrobia ulvæ</i>	<i>Pholas candida</i>
<i>Lacuna crassior</i>	„ <i>dactylus</i>
„ <i>vincta</i>	„ <i>parva</i>
<i>Limnæus stagnalis</i>	<i>Planorbis corneus</i>
<i>Littorina littoralis</i>	„ <i>marginatus</i>
„ <i>littorea</i>	„ <i>vortex</i>

---

Pleurostoma rufa	Tapes virginea
Purpura lapillus	Tellina crassa
Rissoa calathus	„ fabula
„ cingillus	„ solidula
„ costata	„ tenuis
„ punctura	Teredo navalis
„ violacea	Trochus cinerareus
Saxicava rugosa	„ granulatus
Scalaria clathratula	„ magus
„ communis	„ pusillus
Scrobicularia piperata	„ tumidus
Solen ensis	„ zizyphinus
„ siliqua	Utriculus obtusus
Tapes pullastra	





## INDEX.

---

- Acacia tree, Queen Elizabeth's, 79, 148, 152.  
Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, 7, 8, 150, 153.  
Admiralty, Court of, 134, *note*.  
Aid, 20 Edw. III., 47.  
Ainesford, Wm. de, 42.  
Albert, Prince. See *Prince Consort*.  
Albertivilla, Hugh de, 40.  
Albrincis, family of, 40.  
Almshouses, Harriet Cooke, 15.  
Altar-tomb, remains of, 15.  
Alterations to Old Parish Church, 66, 67.  
Ancrum, Earl of, 132.  
Anne of Cleves, landing of, 7, 150, 151.  
Appropriation of Walmer Church, 54, 55, 58, 72.  
Archbishop Benson, 198.  
Area of Parish, 1, 6.  
Armada, Spanish, 78-81.  
Auberville, family of, 15, 40-42.  
Averanches, barony of, 42.  
    ,, family of, 40.  
  
Baker, Adm. Sir Thomas, 14, 201-2.  
Balliol, Sir Alex. de, 43, *note*.  
Barracks, history, 174-180 ;  
    ,, old barracks at Deal, 174 ;  
    ,, ludicrous incident, 174 ;  
    ,, VIth Depôt Battalion, 175 ;  
    ,, R. M. Depôt, 175 ; chaplains, 180.  
Batteries, No. 1 and 2, 5, 6, 138.  
Beachlands, 7.  
Beacon-refuge, Capt. Bullock's, 157.  
Beaumont, Admiral Basil, 191.  
Bell, ancient at Walmer Castle, 22.  
Bells of Old Parish Church, 66.  
Benefice, 55, 72.  
Blake and Van Tromp, engagements, 36, 38.  
Boatmen, their employments, 9, 184-9 ;  
    ,, decline of trade, 185 ;  
    ,, grant in 1607, 185.  
Boatmen's Reading Rooms, 9, 383.



- Boats at Walmer in 1586, 79.  
 Borsholder, 28-30, 44.  
 Boundaries, 1, 7, 11, 17.  
 Boyce, Sir John, 113, 114, *note*, 118.  
 Boys, family of, 68, 202-3 ;  
   „ Capt. Christopher, 71, 129 ;  
   „ Henry Boys, 139 ;  
   „ Thomas, 130, 203 ;  
   „ Admiral William, 14 ;  
   „ Commodore William, 203.  
 British cinerary urns, discovery of, 28.  
 Bromstone, Rev. Anthony, 60, 64.  
 Browne, Admiral Walpole, 15.  
 Bulwarks, 9, 75, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 141.  
 Buonaparte, expected invasion, 137-144.  
 Burghersh, Lady, letter of, 154.  
 Burial Ground at R.N. Hospital, 8, 179 ;  
   „ at N. Barracks, 8, 175-6.  
 Butts, The, 17.  
 Byng, Capt., 83, 84, 85, 89, 130-1.
- Cæsar, Julius, 9, 16, 20.  
 Calais, loss of, 35, 78 ; light at, 23.  
 Cambridge, Duke of, 150, 153, *note* ; Duchess of, *ib.*  
 Camp Hospital, 177.  
 Campeggio, Cardinal, 7.  
 Cannon, Admiral, 13.  
 Cannon-balls, discovery of, 11.  
 Canterbury, Walloon Settlement, 190.  
 Carmarthen, Marq. of, 131.  
 Carrington, Lord, 131, 141, anecdote of, 145.  
 Castles, General History, 75 *et seq.* ; foundation, 75, completion, 76, King's inspection, 76, 150, 151 ; under Lord Warden, 76 ; establishment of, 77 ; do. temp. Cromwell, 117 ; do. temp. Chas. II., 119 ; description, 77 ; engineer, 78 ; reinforcements, 78 ; visit of Elizabeth, 78 ; armada, 79 ; decay, 82, 85 ; survey, 82 ; presentments, 82, 90 ; petition, 83 ; repairs, 86, 89 ; the Great Rebellion, 91 *et seq.* (*See Insurrection in Kent*) ; garrisons reduced, 119 ; peace proclaimed, 125 ; seized by Prince of Orange, 126. (*See also Royal Visitors and Deal, Sandown, and Walmer Castles*).  
 Celtic tumuli, 17.  
 Chancery, Lord Warden's Court of, 134.  
 Channel cutting off Thanet, 3.  
 Chaplains, Garrison, 180.  
 Church History. (*See Old and New Parish Churches and St. Saviour's*).  
 Church Plate, 58.  
 Churches granted to Langdon Abbey, 54.  
 Churches visible from Walmer Hill, 17.

- Cinque Ports, membership of, 32-35; flag of, 172, *note*. (See *Preface*).  
 Cinque Ports' Militia, 174; anecdote of, *ib*.  
 „ Pilots, 135; volunteers, 21, 138-9, 140-1.  
 Civil War, The great, 91. (See *Insurrection in Kent*).  
 Civil War Tracts, 98 *et seq.* Declaration of Navy, 98; the oath, 99; storming of Walmer Castle, 101; letter from Portsmouth, 103; fight at Walmer Castle, *ib*.; further declaration, 104; oath, 105; arrival of Flemish ships, 106; fight near Deal Castle, 108; Prince's first fruits, 109; Colonel Rich's letter, 110; list of prisoners, 112; late fight at Deal, *ib*.; list of officers taken, 113; Colonel Rich to the speaker, 114; victory by Prince of Wales, 116.  
 Clanwilliam, Earl of, 132.  
 Clarence, Duke and Duchess of, 150, 153.  
 Clergymen deprived, 60.  
 Cliff formerly at Walmer Castle, 5, 87, 88.  
 Coast blockade, 22, 175, *note*, 179, 187-8.  
 Coast changes, 2-6.  
 Coast defence, *temp.* Hen. VIII., 75-6.  
 Coastguards, 9, 20, 175, 179, 188.  
 Coins, Roman, discovery of, 3.  
 Communicants *temp.* Elizabeth, 59, 180.  
 Constable of Dover Castle, 136.  
 Contraband trade, 185-8. (See *Smugglers*.)  
 Controversy, Hawkes and Isham, 20.  
 Convent at Walmer, 15, 19; chapel, *ib*.  
 Conyers, Lord, 19.  
 Cotmanton, ancient manor, 43 *note*.  
 Court Baron, 52.  
 Court Leet, 29.  
 Courts of the Cinque Ports—Admiralty, 35, 134, *note*, 136; Brotherhood and Guestling, 33; Chancery, 134; Lodemanage, 135, 137, 160; Shepway, 134, 137.  
 Coventry, Sir John, 125.  
 Crevequer, Hamo de, 40.  
 Criol De, family of, 16, 42 *et seq.*; Alice, 49; Bertram, 42; Gilbert, 46, 47, *note*; Sir John, *ib*.; Lettice, 47; Nicholas, 41 *note*, 42, 43, *note*; Nicholas I., 55; Nicholas II., 43-45; Nicholas III., 45, *note*, 46, 47, *note*; Nicholas IV., 47; Roesia, 46, 47, *note*; Simon, 43 *note*; Sir Thomas, 47-49.  
 Crown *v.* Lord of the Manor, 86-89.  
 Cyclone. (See *Whirlwind at Walmer*).  
 Dalhousie, Earl and Marq. of, 131, 136, 137, 163, 166.  
 Dane Pits, 18.  
 Deal, 5, 6, 7, 34, 35, 39, 66, 81, 89, 94, 123, 124, 125, 126, 139, 144, 152, 153, 155, 174, 176, 177, 183, 184, 189; plague at, 37-38; destruction of luggers, 186-7; population at various dates, 38, *note*, 183; discovery of human bones, 38; boats in 1586, 79; the old barracks, 174; growth of, 183-4; description by Leland, 3, 183.

- Deal Castle, 2, 5, 6, 75, 85, 95, 97, 99, 101, 104, 107, 108, 111, 114, 117, 118, 119, 124, 125, 128, 145, 181; chiefly in Walmer, 7; establishment, 77; presentments, 82; incident with "Hollanders," 84; incident with French, 85; prisoners, 118, *note*, 119; captains, 130-132; additions, 145; shaken by earthquake, 127; captaincy, 136; Anne of Cleves at, 151; Katherine of Braganza, 153.
- De L'Angle, 189, 190.
- Denne, family of, 66.
- Deputy from Sandwich, 33.
- Derby, Countess of, 164.
- De Ruyter, engagements, 38, 124.
- Desborough, Colonel John, 36.
- De Witt, engagement, 124.
- Digby, Lord, escape from Deal, 7.
- Directory for public worship, 64.
- Domesday Book, 24, 40.
- Donnington Castle, defence of, 114, *note*.
- Dorset, Duke of, 134, 136, 145.
- Douglas, Admiral, 10, 193, 204.
- Dover Castle, 85, 93, 94, 95, 101, 118.
- Dover, Priory of, 56, 58.
- Dover, Refuges at, 190.
- Dover, Commander Perser, 177, 178, 179.
- Downs, description, 23, 135; lightships, etc., 23; naval actions, 12, 36, 38, 89, 118, 124; Nelson in the, 22, 135, 143; H.M.S. Victory in, 251; Admiral Duncan in, 140; an infernal machine, 144; Weser expedition, *ib.*; the Queen's yacht, 159.
- Drill Ground, 8, 10.
- Drill, Marines at, 8, 10, 22.
- Drinking Fountain, 9.
- Drum Ale-house, 14.
- Drum Hill, view from, 14.
- Duke's House, The, 13; pew, 67; room, 161, 162-5.
- Dufferin, Marquis of, 136, 137, 169.
- Duncan, Admiral, 140.
- Dunkirk, 23.
- Dutch War of 1652, 36, 118; do. 1666, 123-125.
- Earthquakes, 4, 127.
- Earthworks, 11, 15, *note*, 16, 75.
- East Mongeham, 16, 182, *note*.
- Eastry, 18, *note*.
- Eastry Union, 183.
- Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, 53.
- Edye, Major, 8. (See *Preface*).
- Elective Franchise, 182-3.
- Elvin, Rev. C. R. S., 196.
- Encroachments of Sea, 3-6, 20, 82, 83, 86-89, 128, 138.

- Engagements, in Downs, 12, 36, 89, 118, 124.  
 English Revolution of 1688, 125-7; excitement at Dover, 126; alarm from the Downs, *ib.*; capture of King at Faversham, 127.  
 Etymology of Walmer, 24-25.
- Fairfax, 100, 129.  
 Falkland House, 15.  
 Farming the sick and wounded, 176.  
 Faversham, 139; visit of Lord Warden, 45.  
 Feversham, Abbot of, 32.  
 First-fruits, 55, 72.  
 Fisher, Capt. Peter, 71, 133, 204-5.  
 Fishing seasons, 189.  
 Flahault, Count de, 149.  
 Flora, 218, *et seq.*  
 Fogge, family of, 16, 68, 71; Eleanor, 50; Sir John, 49-50; Sir William, 49, 50.  
 Folkestone, the lord of, 15; manor of, 40 43, *note*: Priory of, 56, 57, 58.  
 Footpaths, 11, 12, 15, 16, 19.  
 Foreign names, refugee, 189-190, *note*. (See *Preface*).  
 Fox, Chas. Jas., 129, 148.  
 Freedown, 17.  
 Free-warren, claim of Nichs. de Criol, 29-30, 44.  
 French Invasion, expected, 21, 125, 138-143; prep. against, 138-140.  
 French Revolution, 137.
- Gales, great, 191-5.  
 George II. at Deal, 7.  
 Gladstone, Mr., anecdote, 172-3.  
 Glanville, Ranulph, de, 54.  
 Glebe, 72.  
 Glen at Upper Walmer, 12, 15, 19, 147.  
 Godwin, Earl, demesnes of, 4.  
 Godwin Island, 4.  
 Golf ground, 18.  
 Goodwin Sands, 4; beacon-refuge on, 157.  
 Gordon, Colonel R., 70.  
 Gothic House, 14.  
 Gram, Andrew, 19.  
 Granville, Countess, 169; Earl, 12, 21, 74, 136, 137, 166, 197; additions to Walmer Castle, 145-6, 171; improvements to grounds, 148; trees planted by, 149; memorial tower, 166, 198-200; anecdote, 167; the Walmer relics, 169; memorial at Castle, 171.  
 Green, Mr. Alfred, 13.  
 Growth of the parish, 181-2, 183-4, 196.  
 Groyns at Deal and Walmer, 5, 20.  
 Guilford, Earl of, 131, 136.  
 Guns at Walmer Castle, 21, 172.

Harvey, family of, 203, 205-211; Capt. Edward, 133; Sir Edward, 14, 133, 210-211; Admiral Henry, 14, 208; Sir Henry, 19, *note*, 70, 203, 205, 206, 208, 209; Sir John, 206, 209-210; Capt. John, 205, 208-9; Richard, 141, 205; Admiral Thomas, 208; Sir Thomas, 13, 19, *note*, 188, 206.

Hashenperg, Von, 78.

Hatchment, Wellington's, 68.

Hawkes, William, 12, 20, 19 *note*, 51.

Hawkesbury, Lord, 136, 141.

Hawkes Hill, 12, 19 *note*, 20.

Haydon at Walmer Castle, 165.

Henderson, Admiral, 7, 70, 133, 211.

Herschell, Lord, 132, 198.

Hill, Sir John, 11, 70, 133, 212.

Historical trees, 11, 12, 21, 79, 148-9.

Hobiler, derivation, 30, *note*.

Holderness, Earl of, 136, 137, 145.

Hospital (See Royal Naval Hospital).

Houses, number of, 182.

Hovellers, 184; derivation, *ib.*, *note*.

Howe, Lord, 1st. June, 21, 205, 206, 208. (See *Preface*.)

Hugessen, family of, 189, 190; James, 51, 87, 88; Sir James, 51; William, 51, 52, 87, 88; Wm. Western, 52, 176.

Hughes Gen. Sir R. J., 10, 213.

Hundred of Cornilo, 1.

Hunt, Colonel, 213-214.

Hutchinson, Colonel, 121-3.

Impropriation, 58.

Incumbents, 72-74.

Infirmity, R.M., 176, 179.

Ingham, Sir Thos. 118, 119, 129.

Inhabitants, fined by Lord Zouche, 35; petition *re fine*, *ib.*; petition *re Bromstone*, 64; sea-faring in 1626, 35; (See *Statistics*.)

Insurrection in Kent, 91-117, petition of Kent, 92; muster at Rochester, 93; advance to Blackheath, *ib.*; muster on Barham Downs, *ib.*; revolt of fleet, 94, 95, 97; list of ships, 105; siege of Dover Castle, 94, 101; surrender of castles, 96, 97; affairs at Canterbury, 100; rout of Royalists, 100. (See also *Civil War Tracts*.)

Isham family of, 50-51; Edward, 129; Henry, 20, 51.

James II., visits to Deal, 150, 152, 153; captured at Faversham, 127.

James, G. P. R. the novelist, 14.

Keith, Lord, 153.

Kent, Duchess of, 150, 154.

Kentish miles, length of, 2.

Keriel, Sir Thomas, 47-49; Sir William de, 47.



- 
- Kingsdown, 5, 6, 7, 12, 18, 19.  
 King's Books, 72.  
 King's German Legion, 10, 17, *note*.  
 Kiriell, Nicholas, 46.  
 Knatchbull Sir Edward, 52.  
 Knight's Bottom, 12, 19.  
 Knight's Fees held by Nichs. de Criol, 42.  
 Kriell, Sir John de, 46.  
 Kyriel, Sir Thomas, 48.  
  
 Langdon Abbey, 40, 41, *note*, 54-58, 72.  
 La Rochelle, relief of 35.  
 Lathe of St. Augustine, 1.  
 Lawn, The, 13.  
 Lee, Sir Richard, 13, 214-215.  
 Leeds, Duke of, 131.  
 Leith, family of, 176; Frederick, 12; George, 52, 139, 176.  
     Geo. J. P., 129,  
 Leland, description of Deal, 3, 183; do. of Walmer, 1.  
 Leland's distances, 2, 183.  
 Life-boat, 9, 190-1.  
 Lepidoptera, 232.  
 Lighthouses, S. Foreland, 17.  
 Lights, various points, 23.  
 Light-ships, 18, 23.  
 Lisle, family of, 69; Edmund, 68, 69, 83, 84, 85, 86, 129; Edward, 129;  
     Nicholas, 69, 85; William, 68, 69.  
 Liverpool, Earl of, 12, 136, 137, 145, 153, 164; meadows purchased by, 12, 147.  
 Liverpool House 12.  
 Livesey, Sir Michael, 108, *note*, 113.  
 London, distance from, 2.  
 Long-bow, use of, 17.  
 Lord Warden, claim to flotsam, etc. 136; courts of 134-5; former salary, *ib.*;  
     flag of, 172, *note*; office of 136; do *temp.* Cromwell, 36; proposed  
     abolition 137; installation, *ib.*; official residence, 134, 136-7; salute,  
     172. (See *Preface*.)  
 Lord Wardens, resident at Walmer, 136.  
 Lothian, Marquis of, 14, 132.  
 Lower Walmer, boundary, 11; growth of 181-2, 184, 196; houses in, 182.  
 Low Island, now Goodwin Sands, 4.  
 Lnggers, at Walmer, 9; raid on, 186; decrease of, 188; use of, *ib.*; loss of *ib.*  
  
 Mahon, Viscount, 141, 164.  
 Manor of Walmer, 40-52, 87-89.  
 Margaret of Burgundy, 34.  
 Marshland, detached, 1.  
 Martello towers, as to, 20.  
 Maryborough, Lord, 131.

- Meadows at Walmer Castle, 12, 147.  
 Mellor, Sir John, 18.  
 Memoirs, short—Sir Thomas Baker, 201-2; Adm. Gordon Douglas, 204; Capt. P. Fisher, 204-5; Sir Henry Harvey, 206; Sir Thomas Harvey; 206-8; Adm. Thomas Harvey, 208; Adm. Henry Harvey, *ib.*; Capt. John Harvey, 204, 208-9; Sir John Harvey, 209-210; Sir Edw. Harvey, 210; Adm. W. W. Henderson, 211; Sir John Hill, 212; Sir R. J. Hughes, 213; Colonel Hunt, 213-214; Sir Richard Lee, 214-15; Capt. R. Budd Vincent, 215-217.  
 Men pressed in 1628, 35.  
 Mennes, family of, 129-130; Capt. John, 86; Sir John, 129.  
 Military Burial Ground, 8, 175-6.  
 Minshull, Baron, 51; Michael de, *ib.*; Sir Richard de, 51, 87.  
 Moat, ancient at Walmer Court, 15, 54.  
 Monk, engagement, 36, 124.  
 Monuments in old parish church, 68-72; Fisher, 71; Fogge, *ib.*; Gordon, 70; Harvey, *ib.*; Henderson, *ib.*; Hill, 71; L'Isle, 69; Vincent, *ib.*  
 Montresor, Admiral, 13.  
 Mornington, Earl of, 131.  
 Muneville, Nigel de, 40; Wm. de, *ib.*  
 Naval Burial Ground, 8, 74, 179.  
 Naval Hospital, 8, 74, 176-9.  
 Naval Yard at Deal, 6.  
 Nelson in the Downs, 22, 135, 143; at Walmer Castle, 22, 170; attacks on Boulogne flotilla, 143; the Victory in the Downs, 144; Nelson in Deal, 144.  
 New Parish Church, 12, 74, 196-200.  
 Nonconforming ministers deprived, 66.  
 Norman mansion, ruins of, 15, 41, *note*.  
 North, Lord, 131, 136.  
 North Barracks, 8, 74, 174, 175.  
 Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, 40.  
 Ommanney, F.G., memorial, 197.  
 Old parish church, 15, 16, 53-74, 196; dedication, 53; foundation, *ib.*; granted to Langdon Abbey, 54; license to monks, 55; description, 66.  
 Orientation of parish church, 26.  
 Oryell (Criol) Johannes de, 47 *note*; Nicholas de, *ib.*  
 Owling Trade, 22, 184, *note*, 187.  
 Oxenbridge, Sir Robert, 50.  
 Palmerston, Lord, 16, 136, 137, 163, 166, 172.  
 Palm-tree, Kenticism for yew, 148.  
 Parish, position of, 1.  
 Parish Church (*See Old and New*).  
 Parishes, adjacent, 1.  
 Parish Registers, 74.

- Path made by Blockade-men, 22 ; by Lord Liverpool, *ib.*  
 Peche, Sir Gilbert, 45.  
 Pennington, Sir John, 85, 86, 132, 152.  
 Perambulation of Parish, 6-23.  
 Perkins, Lady, 87 ; Sir George, 51, 87, 129.  
 Perkin Warbeck, defeat of, 6, 34.  
 Petitions—to the Lord Warden, 35 ; *re* Bromstone, 87 ; Kentish, 92.  
 Petrie, Mr. Flinders, 15, 19.  
 Philip of Spain, 81.  
 Pindar, Peter, lampoon, 143.  
 Pitt, William, 16, 20, 21, 22 ; activity of, 21, 140, 142 ; interviews with Nelson, 22, 170 ; preparations against invasion, 21, 138-144 ; appointed Lord Warden, 136 ; character, 140 ; colonel C.P. Volunteers, 142 ; whether enrolled private, 142 *note* ; hospitality, 140, 170-1 ; death of, 144 ; additions to castle, 145 ; improvements to grounds, 146-7 ; trees planted by, 148 ; his room, 171 ; relics, 22, 168-171.  
 Plague at Deal, etc., 36-38, 123.  
 Poor Law, 183.  
 Population, various dates, 38, 180-2, *note*.  
 Prayer Book, abolished, 64.  
 Premonstratensians, order of, 54, 56.  
 Pretender expected, 127.  
 Pride of the Sea, loss of, 188-9.  
 Prince Consort, visit to Walmer Castle, 155-9 ; visits beacon-refuge, 157-8 ; visit to Dover, 156 ; visit to Ramsgate, 156-7 ; inspects *Thunderer*, 157 ; meet at Betteshanger, *ib.* ; last visit to castle, 159.  
 Prince of Orange, 125-127.  
 Princess Amelia, resident at Walmer, 14,  
 Princess Mary, 7.  
 Prisoners in Deal Castle, 118, *note*.  
 Protestant refugee families, 189-190, *note*.  
 Puritans in church livings, 60.  
 Purse (Cinque Ports), 32 ; payments to, 34.  
  
 Queen Adelaide, 7, 8, 150, 153.  
 Queen Elizabeth, visit to Sandwich, 78, 151 ; tradition as to Sandown Castle, 79, 151, 152.  
 Queen Henrietta Maria, 7, 150, 152.  
 Queen Mother, 7, 130, 152.  
 Queen Victoria, visits to Walmer Castle, 154-9 ; visit to Dover, 156 ; royal birthday, *ib.* ; visit to Ramsgate, 156-7, anecdote, 158 ; in the Downs, 159 ; memorials of, 168, 170.  
  
 Rainsborough, Colonel, 94, 95, 96, 131.  
 Rateable value, 182.  
 Rebellion, Great, 91 ; fate of castles, *ib.* (See *Insurrection in Kent*).  
 Recession of sea, as to, 2-5, 16, 20.  
 Recorder, jurisdiction, 33.

- Rectory (See *Appropriation*).  
 Recusants, 59.  
 Refugee names, 189-90.  
 Refugee Settlements in E. Kent, 79, 190, *note*.  
 Registers (See *Parish Registers*).  
 Relics at Walmer Castle, 22, 162-4, 168-171.  
 Reliefs, 42.  
 Rich, Colonel, 115.  
 Richborough harbour, 4 *note*.  
 Richlieu, Cardinal, 35.  
 Richmond, Duke of, 40.  
 Rising in Kent (See *Insurrection*).  
 River Union, 183.  
 Rocket Apparatus, 9, 23.  
 Roman Catholic Chapel, 15, 19.  
 Roman remains in sandhills, 3.  
 Roman road, remains of, 8, 15.  
 Romano-British remains, 13, 25-28.  
 Rope walk, 8.  
 Royal Birthday kept at Walmer Castle, 156.  
 Royal Marine Bicycle Corps, 8.  
 R.M. Infirmary, 176, 179.  
 Royal Marines at Walmer, 8, 10, 22, 124, 125 (Yellow Company), 175, 179.  
     (See *Preface*).  
 R. Naval Dockyard, 6.  
 R.N. Hospital, 8, 74, 176-9.  
 R. Signal Tower, 7.  
 Royal Visitors at the Castle, 150-9; Henry VIII., 150, 151; Anne of Cleves, *ib.*; Elizabeth, *ib.*; Charles I., 150, 152; Henrietta Maria, *ib.*; Anne of Denmark, *ib.*; Charles II., 150, 152, 153; Katherine of Braganza, 150, 153; James II., 150, 152, 153; Prince Rupert, 152; Duke and Duchess of Clarence, 150, 153; Adelaide, 150, 153; William IV., *ib.*; Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria, 150, 154; King and Queen of Belgians, *ib.*; Queen Victoria, 150, 154, 155-9; Prince Consort, *ib.*; Duke and Duchess of Cambridge, 150, 153 *note*; Princess Augusta of Saxony, 153.  
 Royalists, sufferings of, 66, 118.  
 Royse, Captain, 188; Admiral Harvey, 14.  
 Ruins at Walmer Court, 15, 41, *note*, 54.  
  
 St. Augustine's, electoral division, 183.  
 St. Clare, 12, 19.  
 St. Clare Cottage, 15.  
 St. Margaret's, 5, 17; beach road to, 5, 6.  
 St. Margaret's Bay, 5, 6.  
 St. Mildred's, 13.  
 St. Saviour's, 9, 74, 196.  
 Samian pottery, discovery of, 28.

- Sandown Castle, 86, 96, 106, 117, 125; establishment 77; Queen Elizabeth at, 79, 151, *note*, 152; presentments, 82; survey, 85; fight near, 113; Colonel Hutchinson at, 121-3; barely habitable, 128; a coastguard station, *ib.*; sold, *ib.*; demolished, *ib.*; captains, 132-3.
- Sandgate Castle, 78, 151, *note*.
- Sandwich, connection with, 32-35, 38, 182-3; payments to purse, 33; trained bands, 34; changes over to Lancaster, *ib.*; cess on houses, *ib.*; soldiers for the Lord Warden, *ib.*; vessel for Queen's service, 35; Court of Admiralty at, *ib.*; plague at, 37-38; new charter, 38-39; Kentish rising, 97, 99; visit of Henry VIII., 150; do. Queen Elizabeth, 78-79, 151-2; do. Charles II. etc., 152-3; Revolution, 1688, 126; Walloon settlement, 190.
- Sandwich, Earl of, 95 *note*, 152
- Sayer, William, 58.
- Scenes described—the Drill Ground, 8, 10; the beach, 9; the downs, 23.
- Scott, family of, 49, 50.
- Sea, recession, 2-3, 20; ravages of, 3-6, 20, 82, 83, 86-89, 128, 138.
- Sea fencibles (review of luggers), 141.
- Sea-walls, 5, 20, 82, 86, 87.
- Sea-weeds, 230.
- Semaphores established, 138.
- Shells, 233-5.
- Shingle, bank of, 3 *note*, 20; deposit of, 5-6; removal of, 6.
- Shore, nature of, 20.
- Shrubbery, the, 14.
- Sladden, Richard, 51, 87.
- Sloop, or brig of war, off Walmer Castle, 21.
- Small downs, 7.
- Smith, W. H., 137, 171, 172; appd. Lord Warden, 136; death of 167; Walmer relics, 168-9.
- Smith, Arthur, 14, 200; General, 14; Sir Sidney, 144; W. F. D., 169.
- Smugglers, tales of, 186-8; raid on luggers, 186.
- Smuggling, 22-23, 185-9
- Soil, description, 1.
- Solemn League and Covenant, 59 *et seq.*; the Walmer copy, 61-64.
- South Barracks, 10. See *Barracks*.
- Stanhope, Countess, 11; Earl, 11, *note*, 140, 141, 142, 153, 165, 171; Lady Hester, at Walmer Castle, 12, 20, 141, 142-3, 146-7; her improvements. 146-7.
- Statistics—vessels and mariners, 35; pop., 38, 180-2, *note*; communicants, 59; houses, 182.
- Stephens, Lieut., 8.
- Storms, remarkable, 4, 191-5.
- Superior Lords. (See *Folkestone*).
- Sydney, Earl, 132, 155, *note*, 165.
- Talleyrand, Prince, 171.
- Taverner, Capt., 131.

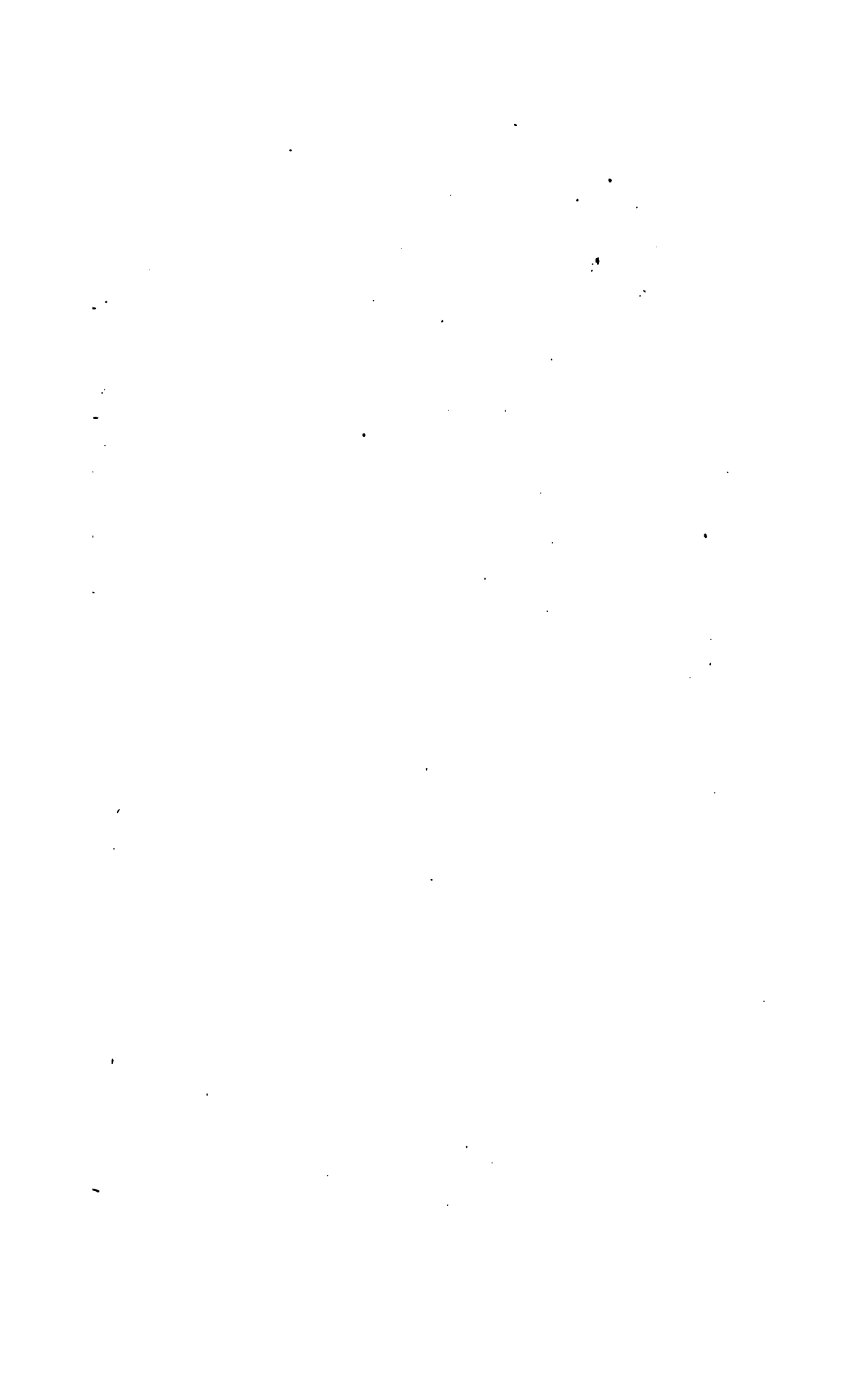


- Taxatio Eccles. P. Nichs. IV., 55.  
 Tenths etc., 55, 72.  
 Thanet, 3, 4, 7, 14, 16.  
 Time-ball, 7.  
 Titus, Colonel Silius, 124, 125, 131. (See *Preface*.)  
 Tod, Mr., 10.  
 Toll-gate, 7 *note*.  
 Tournaments at Knight's Bottom, 19.  
 Trained Company, the, 123, 125.  
  
 Upchurch Pottery, discovery of, 25, 27.  
  
 Valor Ecclesiasticus, 56.  
 Van Tromp, naval actions, 11, 36, 38, 89, 118.  
 Vases, Roman, discovered, 3, 25, 27.  
 Vicarage, House, 14, 15, 72.  
 Vicars, 73.  
 Victory H.M.S., in Downs, 144.  
 View of frank-pledge, 29, 30, 44.  
 Views, picturesque, 9, 12, 14, 17, 23.  
 Village of Walmer, ancient, 38.  
 Vincent, Capt. A. A., 7; Capt. R. Budd, 69, 215, 217.  
  
 Walcheren expedition, 74, 177.  
 Walloon settlements in E. Kent, 79, 190.  
 Walmer, etymology, 24-25.  
 Walmer Castle, (lugger) loss of, 189.  
 Walmer Castle, 5, 7, 11, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22; trees at, 12, 21, 79, 148-9 :  
   guns at, 21, 172; Pitt at, 21-22 (See *Pitt*.); Nelson at, 22, 170;  
   Wellington at, 22 (See *Wellington*); relics, 22, 162-4, 168-171;  
   ancient bell, 22; foundation, 75; establishment, 77, 117, 119-120;  
   ordnance, 81, 86; incident with Hollanders, 84; do. with French, 85;  
   lawsuit, 86-89; captains, 128-130; captain murdered, 130; residence  
   of Lord Warden, 134; the ramparts, 135; additions, 144-6; grounds,  
   146-9; a fox killed in the castle, 167; a saluting station, 172. (See  
   also *Castles, Lord Wardens, Royal Visitors, etc.*)  
 Walmer Court, ruins there, 15, 41, *note*; ancient moat, 15.  
 Walmer Lodge, 10-11.  
 Walmer Volunteer Company, 139.  
 Walmere, Johannes de, 31, 47, *note*.  
 War with France and Holland, A.D. 1666, 123-25.  
 Warbeck, Perkin, landing of, 6, 34.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 34, 116, 117.  
 Watch on sea-coast, 30-32.  
 Watts, Captain J. J., 129, 130, 162; Richard, 123, 124.  
 Wellesley House, 13.  
 Wellesley, Sir Arthur, 13, 144; Marq. of (letter), 140.

- Wellington, Duke of, 11, 13, 16, 22, 129, 136, 163, 169; the Duke's House, 13; his pew, 67, 165; his room, 159, 160, 161, 162-5; his Waterloo telescope, 11; hatchment, 68; his royal guests, 153-9; last official visit to Dover, 159; death at Walmer Castle, 160-1; engraving of his room, 164-5; relics, 163-4, 168-170; trees planted by, 148-9; anecdotes, 147-8, 165-6.
- Weser expedition, 144.
- Whirlwind at Walmer, 193-5.
- Wilberforce, Bishop, anecdote by, 145.
- William IV., 7.
- Wollaston, Mrs., 9.
- Woodnesborough, 18, *note*.
- Yellow Co., Maritime Regt., 124, 125.
- Yew-trees, ancient, 16, 53.
- York, Duke of, 140, 152, 153; Maritime Regt., 124, 125. (*See Preface*).
- Yorkists, sympathy of Ports, 34.
- Zoophytes, 231-3.
- Zouche, Lord, 5; petition to, 35; as Lord Warden, 82, 89.



7 1



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



3 2044 058 204 009

This book should be returned to  
the Library on or before the last date  
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred  
by retaining it beyond the specified  
time. -

Please return promptly.



